



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

KC
5902

NEDL. TRANSFER
HN 6NBS M

KC 5902

Visitor's Guide to Salem.



Published by
THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,
SALEM, MASS.
1897.

THE HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY

Contain Papers of Historical, Antiquarian, and
Genealogical Interest.

THE BULLETIN

OF THE

ESSEX INSTITUTE

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY

Contains Reports of Meetings of the Society
and Scientific Papers.

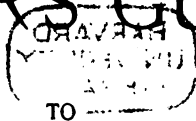




BOSTON & MAINE RAILROAD STATION.

CITY HALL. WASHINGTON HALL.

VISITOR'S GUIDE



SALEM.

FORTIETH THOUSAND.



Published by
THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,
SALEM, MASS
1897.

KC5902



42*210

COPYRIGHT, 1897.

The Salem Press
SALEM, MASS.
1897.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
. INTRODUCTORY,	1
II. POINTS OF HISTORIC INTEREST,	9
III. PUBLIC BUILDINGS,	35
IV. CITY BUILDINGS,	60
V. LIBRARIES AND SCIENTIFIC INSTITUTIONS,	67
VI. CHARITIES,	105
VII. BUSINESS,	110
VIII. PUBLIC GROUNDS,	116
IX. NATURAL OBJECTS OF INTEREST,	123
X. DRIVES AND WALKS,	129
XI. HAWTHORNE IN SALEM,	154
XII. SOUVENIR SHOPPING,	176
XIII. LISTS OF PORTRAITS,	183
XIV. BIBLIOGRAPHY,	192
INDEX,	vii

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

For the right to use most of the photographs from which the illustrations in this Guide were made, the Institute is indebted to **Frank Cousins**.

	PAGE
Seal of City of Salem, designed by George Peabody, and engraved on wood by Mitchell, from a sketch by Ross Turner : cover.	
City Hall: Station of Boston and Maine Railroad: Washington Hall: frontispiece.	
Seal of Essex Institute, designed and engraved on wood by Dr. George A. Perkins: title page.	
Baker's Island: Point of Rocks; the Cliffs,	122
Cabot House, showing gambrel roof,	34
Charter street Burying Ground: "Old Burying Point;" Ancient headstone,	116
Churches: the North; the South; the Wesley; the St. Peter's, . .	42
Court Houses,	54
Custom House,	50
Dickson Memorial Chapel,	118
Doorheads: the old pineapple; the colonial; the McIntire, . .	152
Doorways, some old,	176
Dutch Doorway, modernized,	128
Essex Institute: exterior; historical room,	78

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

(v)

Gallows Hill,	148
"Grimshawe" house,	172
Hawthorne: portrait of; birthplace of; old town pump; the "House of the Seven Gables;" "Grimshawe" house,	172
"House of the Seven Gables, the,	172
John Ward House, showing overhanging story,	12
Law Library,	54
McIntire staircase,	128
Map of short walk about Salem,	194
Miles Ward house, showing gambrel roof and porch,	34
Narbonne house, showing lean-to roof,	12
Newell Posts,	128
Nichols house: type of colonial architecture; paved yard,	146
Normal School, new building,	118
North Bridge (Leslie's Retreat),	160
Peabody Academy of Science: rear; east hall,	82
Post Office,	50
Public Library: exterior; main hall,	66
Roger Williams' or "Witch House:" front and rear,	174
Shattuck House,	148
Timothy Pickering, birthplace of,	150
Town Pump,	172
Willows, the: promenade; sea view from,	120

PREFATORY NOTE.

THE call for another edition of the Visitor's Guide to Salem shows that it meets with favor from the travelling public. The first edition was issued in 1880, taking the place of the Museum Guide printed by the Peabody Academy of Science in 1879 and of the descriptive pamphlets which had for several years before been published and distributed by the Essex Institute. This new edition has been revised and correction made of such errors as have been noted. The visitors to Salem, to whom this guide book most directly appeals, are drawn here by our historic associations, by the quiet beauty of our streets, and by our various institutions of learning. Very little space, therefore, has been devoted to the business interests of Salem, the compilers preferring to leave that field to others. Neither has it been attempted to make this an advertising guide, except to the extent of calling attention to certain specialties which tourists might desire to procure as souvenirs. Salem has very recently added to her older attractions a number of well-stocked and well-conducted establishments for the sale of articles of antique and local interest, which will be found to compare well with those of larger American and European cities. The Essex Institute will be glad to receive suggestions which would be useful in preparing future editions of the Guide and will also be pleased to be notified of any errors which may be detected.

CHAPTER I.

Introductory.

*"An ancient town.—full many a street
Whence busy life hath fled,—
Where, without hurry, noiseless feet
The grass-grown pavements tread"*

THUS Wordsworth has sung of Bruges. Not so Salem, though many wanderers come here expecting to find us such. One's palfrey cannot yet "go to grass in Cheapside" here. Never was more tonnage afloat in Salem harbor than to-day, although it comes not from the fabled realms of "Far Cathay," but from our less romantic neighbors of the Eastern Provinces. Never was the population of Salem so numerous as to-day,—a wholesome growth with which valuation and the number of homesteads keep steady pace. Since the first census in 1765, there has been but one decennial period in our history in which the population of Salem did not show a healthy growth, and that, be it said to our honor, was the period of the Civil War. Salem is now a city of 35,000 people. New York had less at the close of the last century, and Chicago none.

Salem is sixteen miles northeast of Boston on the Eastern Division of the Boston and Maine Railroad. Its place is unique among the cities of America. It was settled in 1626,—four years earlier than Boston. For two centuries it was second only to Boston in importance amongst New England towns. It was the second city chartered in this state, having begun its agitation for a city charter in 1808. Twice it has been the seat of government,—first under Endecott in 1628-9, and then under Gage in 1774. It has been a shire-town

always, and, since there were steam railways, a railroad centre for Essex County. This last fact, together with its splendid libraries and educational facilities, has made it the choice of the state, since 1854, for the location of a Normal School.

The feature of the Salem of to-day which arrests the stranger's attention is her three libraries and her two museums. The Athenæum (of which, as of the rest, extended mention will be found at the proper place), a club library of 22,000 volumes, — the Salem Public Library, not yet a decade old, but counting 33,000 volumes and commended as a model of its kind at Chicago in 1893. — the Institute library of 75,000 volumes, with 262,000 pamphlets, besides countless duplicates for exchange, — and the unrivalled collections of objects illustrating natural, civil, and local history, and ethnology, stored in the Peabody Academy of Science, a county society succeeding to the East India Marine Museum, — and in the Essex Institute, a county society formed of the Essex Historical and Natural History Societies, — these priceless treasures place Salem in a position of vantage in this regard where she need fear no rival.

Two governors of Massachusetts have been identified with Salem. They happened to be the first and the last of the colonial governors, and no other governor has ever lived here. Endecott came here as governor in September, 1628. He filled the chair at various dates, for sixteen years in all, — a south of England man of ancient lineage. A William Endecotte (born 1558, died 1582) was a fellow of Exeter College, Oxford, in 1578, and the estate of Yendecott, by the river Exe, was held (1377-1399) by one Richard de Yendecott.

Bradstreet, the Nestor governor of Massachusetts, came here with Winthrop in June, 1630. He outlived the whole Winthrop party, and died here and was buried here in March, 1697, *Æ.* 94 (tomb in Charter street cemetery). He filled all the leading offices; was twice governor; first from 1679 to 1686, when the charter was annulled, and again from 1689 to 1692, when he headed a revolutionary movement, snatched the sword of State from Andros whom he imprisoned in the Castle, and after three years delivered it to Sir William Phips, Governor under the Provincial Charter granted by William III, becoming, at the patriarchal age of 89, his First Assistant.

The record of Salem as a great commercial centre,—as the pioneer in the India trade,—her splendid record in the old Indian and French and Revolutionary wars, and as the capital of the State just before the outbreak of the last,—her unique attitude in the War of 1812, and her creditable part in the War of the Rebellion,—all this must be sought for elsewhere if there are those who do not know it well. This is but a handbook for the stranger, and if it serve him as a pocket-compass it fulfils its mission. One hardly needs a guide to get about Salem, for the city is a compact one and the seeker for objects of historic and archaic interest can hardly go astray. Strike the spade in anywhere and you will not fail to turn up something worth examining. But the tourist needs a little help in recalling her renown and in connecting events of the past with localities now modernized and transformed by centuries of bustling life.

Look at her part in history: her settlement dating back with the very earliest; her association with Roger Williams, with Hugh Peters, with John Endecott; her conspicuous and unhappy connection with the miserable witchcraft frenzy; her romantic commercial epoch, including the War of 1812 with its privateering successes; and, finally, her well-earned eminence as a scientific and educational centre. We show you the spot where British aggression was arrested and British arrogance curbed two months before Lexington and Concord; the spot where, just a year to a day before Bunker Hill, Massachusetts, as Webster declared in his oration over Adams and Jefferson, "terminated forever the actual exercise of the political power of England in or over her territory."

We think of the Pilgrims as among the very earliest of pioneers, but Roger Conant and his fellows settled at Cape Ann only three years and in Salem only six years after the landing at Plymouth, armed with the Sheffield charter which licensed the settling of the North Shore of Massachusetts Bay. This document, like many another precious thing, is to be seen at the Essex Institute. The difference in time between its date, January first, 1623, and the arrival of Roger Conant at Naumkeag in 1626, is accounted for by the fact that the little band first essayed a settlement at Cape Ann. This they found a poor place for husbandry and a bleak residence

for winter fisheries, and they soon moved on to Naumkeag. Our old Indian name, with its suggestion of tomahawk and scalping knife, gave place to a peaceful Hebrew name soon after this, but the Naumkeag Sachem holds the sceptre still, and you find him dominating the region to-day, bestriding his shaggy pony on the bill-boards, — giving his name to cotton mills and street cars and laundries and clothing stores and generally ruling the roost as a full blooded chieftain and ancient landed proprietor should. Naumkeag became Salem in June, 1629. Rev. Francis Higginson gave us the name, and Cotton Mather says he got it from Psalm lxxvi: "In Salem also is His Tabernacle."

A new charter, suspending that of Conant, but securing privileges to the "old planters," was granted to Governor Endecott; a duplicate copy of this charter is preserved in the Salem Athenæum. Endecott and his followers, with the men already here, established the town in 1628. The town being established, the next thing needful was naturally the church; accordingly the first Congregational Church formed on the soil of America was organized here in July and August, 1629. The Rev. Francis Higginson and the Rev. Samuel Skelton first ministered to these three hundred colonists. In 1630 came John Winthrop, to supersede Endecott in turn as Governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. His stay was brief for he soon moved on to found Charlestown and Boston. As years went on and attachment for the soil became stronger, a dread lest some new charter, dictated by some hostile interests, might dispossess them, prompted the worthies of this community to take a deed from the natives, original lords of the soil, to reinforce their rights. King James was gathering in the Colonial Charters. The Charter Oak concealed that of our Connecticut neighbors. King James also made the judges and his judges showed scant regard for Indian title deeds. Ours can be found at the City Hall. This was in 1686, when the settlement was sixty years old. Real estate was cheap in those days. The price paid was twenty pounds.

The Witchcraft Frenzy demands some mention. Many creditable things have happened in Salem, effected by Salem people, but this is not amongst them. The Hon. Charles W. Upham is its chronicler,

and he has said what can be pleaded in extenuation of the error. But old Judge Sewall, who, to the end of his life, did penance yearly in the Old South Meeting House, for his part in the transaction, clearly saw the thing in its hideous proportions. A few judges, Saltonstall among them, set their faces against the proceeding. A few simple townsmen, like the neighbors of Rebecca Nurse, braved public hostility at large risk of character and standing and tried to screen the victims — but all to no effect. This is not the place to apportion blame, or to palliate weakness. Unfortunately for their own repute, the judges, who were officers of the Province and not the choice of Salem, have left on record the wretched stuff which, under the influence of clerical fanaticism and obsolete medieval jurisprudence, they were betrayed into accepting as proof. It would not be listened to by a coroner to day. The testimony may be seen and read at the court-house, together with an actual death warrant, part of the county files, with the return, under Sheriff Corwin's hand, of the strangulation of Bridget Bishop according to the forms of law. It was not Salem, but the times that were at fault, and at last, in May, 1693, a general gaol delivery occurred, and the madness of the year before, bringing a violent and disgraceful death to twenty of our unoffending neighbors, mostly women, never from that day forward gathered head again.

The dwellings which most of the early settlers built for their families, were plain and prim. The huge chimney stack, the overhanging second story, and close proximity of these old houses to each other and to the street, were in natural imitation of the thickly settled English towns from which they came. The Narbonne House (71 Essex street) is an interesting survival of the houses built before the witchcraft episode for, though plain, it has a distinctive archaic flavor in its lines. The oldest house standing, so far as known, is the "Roger Williams House" built before 1635, at the corner of Essex and North streets. Roger Williams was one of the early ministers of the First Church, but the minister and the Colonial Magistrates at Boston not being harmonious, Williams fled to what was then the wilderness, next became the Providence Plantations, and is now the vigorous little state of Rhode Island. If the stranger inquires

for the "Witch House" he will be directed to this same dark, scowling building which is set back far enough from the sidewalk for a drug store to stand in front of part of it. Unfortunately for those who love the mysterious, no witch ever played pranks under the roof and the only pretext for the house being so named, is the tradition that some of the preliminary examinations took place there, it being at that time the residence of Justice Jonathan Corwin. Truth also compels the statement that the house has been altered since those historic days and this may not be the original roof at all. But go inside and one may feast his eyes on wainscoting and timbers old enough to satisfy the most exacting. If one would gaze upon a spot genuinely connected with the witchcraft trials and not have his honest awe misplaced, let him look across the street to No. 315 Essex street, which, as the home of the dyer Shattuck, figured in the trial of Bridget Bishop, who suffered for destroying the health of his boy by her sorceries and wicked arts.

The original site of the First Church is owned and occupied by the society to-day, one of the busiest corners in Salem, the southeast corner of Essex and Washington streets. For thirty-six years the first meeting house, built here in 1634 and enlarged in 1639, served its purpose; but when, in 1670, a second church was built on the same land it was voted that the old one "be reserved for the Town's use and reformed for a skool and watch-house." The records prove that this use was made of the building for nearly a hundred years but, in 1760, the town having by this time found better quarters for itself, the venerable building was moved to the premises of one Thorndike Proctor, a local magnate, and was set up on land in the rear of what is now Boston street. Here it was used as a tavern or refreshment house and later as a cow-shed. For another hundred years it lay dozing. But the interest for old-time relics had begun, and the decrepit old meeting house was, through the liberality of the late Francis Peabody, and the antiquarian zeal of George A. Ward, conveyed to the grounds of the Essex Institute where it can now be seen. There is much new material about it by way of outer covering for the old beams, but the beams themselves are the identical ones hewn out by those brave settlers in 1634.

The birthplace of Nathaniel Hawthorne is a shrine at which pilgrims continually come to worship, and the devotee to genius must turn his steps to 27 Union street to view this plain frame house which was so unconscious of its coming importance, when on July 4, 1804, his birth took place. This is no place to give a sketch of his life; and indeed the enthusiast, zealous enough to seek the house where Hawthorne first saw the light, needs but little information of the man and his works. The Salem Custom House is the same decorous place of business that it was when Hawthorne made entries and sketched romances there, on his old pine desk, but its principal interest comes of its association with the "Scarlet Letter." "The House of the Seven Gables" it is useless to search for, except within the covers of the fascinating book so named, for the author distinctly denied having any special house in mind, though several have been selected for the purpose by admiring readers. Among these the Ingersoll house, 54 Turner street, holds a real and substantial claim to connection with the life of the author. The "Grimshawe House" has an original at 53 Charter street, this being the house where the novelist wooed and won his bride. Several houses were, at one time or another, the home of Hawthorne and detailed descriptions of them and of the sites made memorable in his writings will be found in a chapter of this Guide devoted to the subject.

Derby street, with its evidences of past grandeur, leads to Derby wharf, and beyond to Phillips, formerly English's or India or Crown-inshield's wharf. In decades past, these wharves were lined with ships which Salem merchants had built and manned and sent to every market of the world. There were Eastern ports where the names of New York and Philadelphia were hardly known, but where Salem, of such small stature among her sister cities, was supposed to be the great emporium of America. "*Divitis Indie*" are the first words of the legend on the city seal, and within a year (1897) the Institute has received from an Indian prince an elegant and costly gift of architectural detail drawings, without doubt prompted by what he knew of Salem in the years gone by. In 1825, there were one hundred and ninety-eight vessels owned in Salem, and they were Salem ships which were the first from this country to display the

American flag and open trade with St. Petersburg, Zanzibar, Sumatra, Calcutta, Bombay, Batavia, Arabia, Madagascar and Australia. No one makes a living here now by gum-copal or silks or ivory or dates or coffee or spice brought from the Orient, and the merchant no longer waits in his counting room to see his ships come in. Our foreign commerce, years ago, spread its white wings and sailed away forever. Yet there come to Salem every year, and often in the hulls of once famous foreign-trading ships, now transformed into coal barges, more tons of freight than the great fleet of smaller vessels brought here in Salem's halcyon days.

Said Dr. Holmes, in a conversation reported by Mrs. Rose Lathrop, "I not long ago was visiting the Custom House at Salem, the place in which your father discovered those mysterious records that unfolded into *The Scarlet Letter*. Ah! how suddenly and easily genius renders the spot rare and full of a great and new virtue (however ordinary and bare in reality) where it has looked and dwelt! A light falls upon the place not of land or sea! How much he did for Salem! Oh, the purple light, the soft haze, that now rests upon our glaring New England! He has done it, and it will never be harsh country again. How perfectly he understood Salem!"

"Strange folk! Salem had a type of itself in its very harbor. The ship *America*, at Downer's wharf,* grew old and went to pieces in that one spot, through years. Bit by bit it fell to atoms, but never ceded itself to the new era. So with Salem, precisely. It is the most delightful place to visit for this reason, because it so carefully retains the spirit of the past; and *The House of the Seven Gables!*" Dr. Holmes smiled, well knowing the intangibility of that house. . . .

"And their very surroundings bear them out!" Dr. Holmes cried. "Where else are the little door-yards that hold their glint of sunlight so tenaciously, like the still light of wine in a glass? Year after year it is ever there!"

* Clearly an error for Crowninshield's wharf, where the fastest and most fortunate of American Privateers lay rotting from 1815 until 1831, when she went to pieces. But Doctor Holmes made no error when he wrote

"The Harpies of the Shore shall pluck
The Eagle of the Sea."

CHAPTER II.

Points of Historic Interest.

THERE are many places in Salem which the visitor will wish to see because associated with the history of the city or with the lives of distinguished men who were born or lived here. The dwellings of the early colonists have mostly gone to dust but, of later periods, there are many interesting relics remaining.

OLDEST STREETS.—House-lots were laid out soon after the arrival of Endecott in 1628. Washington street was laid out four rods wide, connecting the narrow ways that ran along the borders of the North and South rivers, and is the oldest street in Salem. Probably Essex street originally ran along the rear ends of lots fronting on each river, and was the natural outgrowth of a town-way that came gradually into use. Among others of the very early streets may be mentioned Daniels, Elm and Central streets, which led to "town landings" on the South river.

NOTED HISTORIC SITES.—On the ground now covered by the Asiatic Building, Washington street, and facing the South river, stood the dwelling house of the Rev. Francis Higginson, "Teacher" of the First Church 1629-30. John Higginson, his son and successor, died in 1708, after preaching forty-eight years here and twenty more years elsewhere,—the Nestor Preacher of the colony,—and was buried in Governor Bradstreet's tomb in the Charter street cemetery. The house of the Rev. Samuel Skelton, the first pastor of the First Church (1630), was on land near the site of the police station, 15 Front street. On what is now the southwest corner of Essex and Washington streets, the site of Price Block and the street railway office, was the estate of

the Rev. Hugh Peters, pastor of the First Church, 1636-41. Governor Endecott's "Broadfield" was south and west of where Creek street now is. The location of the "fayre house" of Governor Endecott has never been satisfactorily settled. It was "east of Washington street" and "south of the North river," possibly near where Federal street enters Washington from the east. A tradition exists to the effect that the house was moved, about 1679, to a spot where is now the northern corner of Washington and Church streets. An old house on that spot was claimed a few years since as the Governor Endecott house. Small tack nails in a timber were thought to form the initials "I. E.," but on this point there has been much discussion. The building referred to has been moved back on Church street, once Eppes Lane. Our best local antiquaries feel entirely satisfied that this cannot have been Governor Endecott's but was the house of Daniel Eppes, schoolmaster of the town from 1677, who, in March, 1702, deeded the lane outright, to the inhabitants of Salem—one of the very few public ways in this part of the world the fee of which is in the town. Roger Conant's house is generally believed to have been on the site of the present Maynes Block, 202 Essex street, opposite the market, and John Woodbury, the "father Woodbury," of the "Old Planters" lived above, next below where Browne Block now stands. The fort, built by the early settlers as a defence against Indian attacks, was at a point now the western corner of Sewall and Lynde streets, it being the highest ground in that portion of the city.

John Winthrop landed in 1630, it is supposed, near the dike rock made interesting to science by Professor Hitchcock and figured in his report on the Geology of Massachusetts in 1841. It is at the foot of Bridge street, on the western side of the Salem end of Essex Bridge. The famous "Mayflower," in which the Pilgrims came to Plymouth in 1620, made voyages later to Salem and many of the settlers undoubtedly landed from her near this point.

On the site of the house of the late Augustus and Francis Peabody, next west of Plummer Hall, 136 Essex street, now the Armory of the Salem Cadets, stood the home of Emanuel Downing. He married a sister of Governor Winthrop, and his son George, graduated second in the first class at Harvard, gave his name to Downing

street, London, and to an English College. Capt. Joseph Gardner, the famous Indian fighter,—the “Fighting Joe” of the Narragansett wars,—married Downing’s daughter, and became its lieutenant, and from this threshold he set forth, in 1675, for the “Great Swamp Fight” which proved to be his last. His widow married Governor Bradstreet who lived and died here. Here, says Timothy Pickering, the 59th regiment of the line was halted on its way up from Salem Neck to disperse, with bayonet and ball if need be, the Town Meeting of August 24, 1774, convened at our Town House.

At the spot occupied by the new block of the Naumkeag Clothing Company, formerly number 205 Essex street, lived and died the wonderful Doctor Edward Augustus Holyoke. His career covered the exciting period of the century between 1728 and 1828, and the Institute has his professional journals recording, like the true disciple of Hippocrates that he was, a medical practice of eighty years’ duration. He was the first president of the old Philosophical Society, of the Salem Athenæum, and of the Essex Historical Society, the friend and correspondent of leading men of science and letters, active in every public enterprise, especially in building the Salem and Boston Turnpike, presided at a dinner of the Massachusetts Medical Society given in his honor on his one hundredth birthday, and lived for seven months thereafter. His portrait is at the Institute.

Over the main doorway of the building numbered six, on Central street, may be seen a large wooden eagle, carved by McIntire, that decorated the same entrance when the building was used as the Custom House. This was in 1805.

Old houses are to be found in various parts of the city. The house with a projecting second story, near the foot of St. Peter street, was built by John Ward, in 1684, on land which formerly belonged to Christopher Waller. This has incorrectly been called the Waller house, but Waller’s house was near this and disappeared long ago. There is another house of similar style on the eastern side of Washington street, north of Federal. The Narbonne house, 71 Essex street, was built prior to 1680 and is one of the best examples in the city of houses of that period. The little corner shop is a very common feature.

The private residence, 138 Federal street, was built in 1782 and from that date until 1795 was a famous Assembly House. Here Lafayette was entertained in 1784, and Washington in 1789, and oratorios, concerts, balls and dances were of frequent occurrence. It then became a private dwellinghouse and Judge Samuel Putnam is among those who have lived there.

A walk or drive through the older streets of the city will prove of much interest to the stranger. In few cities are the old and new buildings so intermingled. Notable among these streets are Essex, Derby, High, Federal and many of the shorter streets in the lower part of the city.

Many of the stately houses built during the first quarter of this century may be seen on Chestnut street, on Essex near Plummer Hall, on Derby and Federal streets and around Washington square. Such houses as these were occupied by Salem merchants towards the close of our great commercial period.

South Salem is the newest part of the city. In this section, Lafayette street contains residences of the more modern character. built, most of them, within thirty years. One notable exception was the beautiful residence of the late E. Hersey Derby, at the corner of Ocean avenue. It was built prior to 1800, and was a fine specimen of the suburban residence of a gentleman of wealth of that period. It disappeared in 1896.

The old building on Boston street, No. 49, with an arched window in its front gable, and now used as a currying shop, was once the meeting house of the Orthodox Congregational Society at Topsfield. It was built in 1769 on the site of the present church edifice in that town. In 1816, the spire, being decayed, was taken down. The building was sold and removed to Salem in 1842-3.

THE ANDREW HOUSE, 13 Washington square, erected by John Andrew in 1818, and a favorite visiting place of Gov. John A. Andrew in his youth, was spoken of, at the time of its completion, as the most costly private residence in New England. It is a fine specimen of the architecture of the early portion of this century. Governor Andrew never abandoned the hope of living there.

THE BOARDMAN HOUSE, at the corner of Washington square and



**JOHN WARD HOUSE, SHOWING OVERHANGING SECOND STORY.
NARBONNE HOUSE, SHOWING LEAN-TO ROOF AND CORNER SHOP.**

Boardman street, which, with slight modern additions, still preserves its original appearance, attracted the attention of Washington, when visiting Salem in 1789, by the beauty of its architectural proportions. It was then new, and had been offered for the use of Washington.

THE PICKMAN HOUSE, at the rear of the low shops west of East India Marine Hall, was built by Col. Benjamin Pickman in 1743. It was beautifully furnished and decorated. Each stair was finished with a carved and gilded codfish,—the source of his affluence. The Provincial Governor Pownall was entertained here Oct. 22, 1757, Count Castiglioni, June 23, 1784, and Alexander Hamilton, June 20, 1800.

ROGER WILLIAMS HOUSE. — This house is on the northwest corner of Essex and North streets, and is numbered 310 Essex street. It was owned in 1635-6, by Roger Williams, who was "Teacher" of the First Church for a few months in 1631, again in 1633, and Minister in 1634-5. Thus the people of Salem persistently sought Mr. Williams as teacher and pastor, but the General Court at Boston unseated the Salem deputies for the acts of their constituents in retaining him, and finally the magistrates sent a vessel to Salem to remove Mr. Williams to England. He eluded them by fleeing through wintry snows into the wilderness, to become the founder of the State of Rhode Island. Mr. Williams was the close friend and confidential adviser of Governor Endecott, and those who were alarmed at the Governor's impetuosity in cutting the cross from the King's colors attributed the act to the influence of Williams. In taking his departure from the old house to make his way to freedom, Williams had no guide save a pocket compass which his descendants still exhibit, and no reliance but the friendly disposition of the Indians.

The house here referred to is familiarly called the "Old Witch House," from the fact that a tradition exists that preliminary examinations in the witchcraft cases were held in one of its rooms. The house was occupied at that time by Jonathan Corwin, one of the judges in the witchcraft trials. This is the oldest house in Salem or the vicinity. Visitors are admitted on application at the building. A drawing of the house as it was in its early days may be seen at the Institute.

BIRTHPLACE OF TIMOTHY PICKERING.— This house, 18 Broad street, just above Cambridge, was built in 1649-51 by John Pickering, who in 1639 had enlarged the First Meeting House. Timothy Pickering was the illustrious member of the family, and among the most conspicuous men of Revolutionary times. He was a Colonel and Adjutant General. He was prominent among the doughty men who held the North Bridge. He fought at the battles of Germantown and Brandywine; while as statesman he held the offices of Representative and Senator, and in Washington's cabinet, at different times, of Postmaster-General, Secretary of War, and Secretary of State. Both his father and his son John were persons of distinction. The homestead is now occupied by a John Pickering, directly descended from the ancestor who built it, and at no time since its construction has it passed out of the possession of the family. Colonel Pickering's death took place Jan. 29, 1829, in the house numbered 29 Warren street, where he was then residing. This house was the home of Judge Brigham, formerly Chief Justice of the Superior Court of Massachusetts, who lately died there.

NATHANIEL BOWDITCH was born March 26, 1773, in a house which formerly stood on Brown street but is now on Kimball court in the rear of number 2 Brown street, its former site. Rev. Samuel Johnson, a noted liberal preacher, the eminent scholar, writer and author of "Oriental Religions," was also born in this house. Dr. Bowditch lived, during the last years of his residence in Salem, in the house now numbered 312 Essex street. The desk at which he translated *La Place* is at the Institute.

BENJAMIN THOMPSON, afterwards Count Rumford, was born in Woburn in 1753. He removed to Salem and was employed in 1766 in the shop of John Appleton which was in a building afterwards the dwelling of the Choate family, number 257 Essex street. There is preserved, at the Institute, a bill from this shop receipted with his signature. After serving in the British army during the latter part of the Revolutionary War, he went to Bavaria and in time became commander-in-chief of the Bavarian army and was made Count Rumford. He was also eminent in science and as an author. A colossal statue to his memory ornaments one of the avenues in the city of

Munich. Rumford ovens, invented by him, are to be found in many of the larger of the old Salem houses where even now they are sometimes used.

WILLIAM HICKLING PRESCOTT, D.C.L., the historian, author of the "Conquest of Mexico," "Ferdinand and Isabella," and "Philip Second," was born in a house standing on the site now occupied by Plummer Hall, pictures of which may be seen at the Essex Institute. This house was built by **NATHAN READ**, who studied medicine with Dr. Holyoke and kept a shop in Salem, and who in 1789 successfully tested a paddle-wheel steamboat in the waters of the Danvers and North rivers, starting from his iron mill at Danversport. On board were John Hancock, then governor, Nathan Dane and Rev. Dr. Prince and Dr. Holyoke of Salem. Nathan Read also built the fine country house on the Porter Farm at Danversport, and manufactured at his iron mill near by, with machinery of his own invention, the first cut nails.

BENJAMIN PEIRCE was born in the house in the "Tontine Block," numbered 35 Warren street. Professor of mathematics in Harvard College, he was among the most eminent men in his special work not only in this country but in the world. He made, while at the head of the U. S. Coast Survey, a change in the standard time of the continent, by establishing the meridians which now regulate and control it, and thus a single scientist, without power or authority except the faith which the country had in his sagacity, reset, at one stroke, every timepiece in America.

JOHN PICKERING, LL.D., the Greek lexicographer, and very famous linguist, born in Salem in 1777, lived in the house number 18 Chestnut street, having previously built the brick block on the opposite side of the same street. He died in Boston, where he was the city solicitor, in 1846. He was a son of Col. Timothy Pickering.

JOSEPH E. WORCESTER, compiler of the Worcester dictionary, kept school in a building on the hill west of the First Baptist church, Federal street. He was one of the instructors of Nathaniel Hawthorne.

MISS CAROLINE PLUMMER, the founder, by will, of the Plummer Farm School and the donor likewise of the fund from which Plummer Hall was built, and the Plummer Professorship of Morals established

at Harvard, lived in a fine gambrel-roofed house on the site of the Public Library. Miss Plummer's grave is in the ancient Broad street cemetery.

BENJAMIN LYNDE, Chief Justice of the Province of Massachusetts Bay 1729-1745, and his son bearing the same name and holding the same office, and Judge Andrew Oliver, son of Lieutenant Governor Oliver, in turn occupied the house which stood on the present site of Lynde Block on Essex street, at the corner of Liberty. Here the Provincial Governor Belcher was the guest of Chief Justice Lynde, February 28, 1739.

JUDGE JOSEPH STORY resided in the brick house built by him in 1811, number 26 Winter street. Here William Wetmore Story, the noted author and sculptor, was born February 12, 1819. The cradle of Joseph and William W. Story is now at the Institute. General Lafayette was entertained here in 1824. Judge Story seems to have had an office, when he first came to Salem from Marblehead, on the second floor of a wooden building on the lot now occupied by the Shepard block of brick residences, corner of North and Essex streets. He also once had an office on Washington street near Lynde. Finally he built a wooden office on the westerly side of his Winter street residence, on land now occupied by Mr. Chas. Odell, and when the Story estate passed into other hands, this office was removed to Norman street, where it was used as an office by Dr. Benjamin Cox, and thence to Creek street, where it now stands, converted into a dwelling.

In the house numbered 17 Winter street, corner of Pickman, Governor Lincoln was entertained by Rev. Dr. Brazer, and Governor Andrew by Hon. Robert S. Rantoul.

RUFUS CHOATE, the wizard of the bar, while living in Salem, occupied the house numbered 14 Lynde street.

BENJAMIN GOODHUE, U. S. Senator from 1796 to 1800, occupied the house number 403 Essex street. He was born September 20, 1748, at number 70 Boston street.

NATHANIEL SILSBEE, U. S. Senator from 1826 to 1835, was born in the ancient house on Daniels street, number 27-29, below Derby street. In after life he built and lived in the large brick mansion, 94 Washington square, corner of Briggs street. In this house President

Monroe, Daniel Webster, Henry Clay and other distinguished persons have been entertained, and the Institute is in possession of the wash-bowl and the water-pitcher from which they refreshed themselves.

WILLIAM GRAY was born in Lynn in 1760. He came to Salem at an early age and became one of the greatest merchants and ship-owners in the country. His counting room, primitive in the extreme, is interesting in comparison with the offices of merchants of the present day, and the very limited draft of water at his wharves would stagger the modern navigator. It was in the large warehouse, number 311 Derby street, now occupied by Messrs. J. P. Langmaid & Sons, that he conned his ledgers. William Gray was Lieutenant Governor of Massachusetts in 1810-11. He died in Boston in 1825. At the close of the Revolution, when several "absentee" estates were in the market, William Gray bought at public vendue the property on Essex street where the Bowker Block now stands, confiscated on account of the course taken by Col. William Browne. It was a large and stately mansion standing eighteen feet back from the street. Here Mr. Gray lived until, in 1800, he bought the Sun Tavern nearly opposite the head of Market, now Central street, on the site of which he erected the magnificent mansion house which has been our central hostelry since Mr. Gray left Salem in 1809. His former residence, the stately Browne mansion of 1698, from which was saved the rough-cast ornament shown at the Institute, and minutely described by Hawthorne in the "Seven Gables," became in turn in 1800 the Sun Tavern; and the old sign, which is now preserved by the Danvers Historical Society, was hung there until 1828. The new hotel was called the Essex Coffee House in 1814, and still goes by that name among some of the old residents. When Lafayette slept there, in 1824, after a most dramatic welcome to Salem, by Judge Story, in front of it, the house was called the Lafayette Coffee House, in his honor, but only for a short time. A fine old fireplace and mantel was in the office and a pictorial paper, representing scenes in the French Revolution, covered, until within a few years, the walls of the parlor. Taverns have occupied sites in this neighborhood from the earliest history of Salem; the "King's Arms Tavern" was just west of it and later the "Mansion House."

BENJAMIN W. CROWNINSHIELD, Representative in Congress, U. S. Senator and Secretary of the Navy under Presidents Madison and Monroe from 1814 to 1818, built and occupied the mansion 180 Derby street, at present the Old Ladies' Home (which see). Here President Monroe was entertained at dinner on July 9, 1817, when Commodores Bainbridge and Perry, General Miller, William Gray and Judge Story were also guests.

WILLIAM C. ENDICOTT, Judge of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts and Secretary of War in President Cleveland's cabinet, lived for thirty years in the fine colonial mansion, number 365 Essex street, and there entertained Gen. William T. Sherman, the Rt. Hon. Joseph Chamberlain and other notables. This house was built by Joseph Cabot in 1748. Judge Endicott was born in the Crowninshield house, last mentioned, on Derby street.

GEORGE B. LORING, Member of Congress, and Commissioner of Agriculture under Presidents Garfield and Arthur, and Minister to Portugal under Harrison, resided in the house, now much altered, number 328 Essex street; his summer house was the Pickman Farm about two miles from Salem on Loring avenue.

GENERAL WILLIAM COGSWELL lived in the West Block on Summer street at number 7. He was born in Bradford, Mass., August 23, 1838. Educated at Dartmouth College and the Harvard Law School, he was admitted to the Essex Bar in 1860.

William Cogswell, when the war broke out, was practising law with Hon. William D. Northend, LL.D., in the Ropes building, number 214 Essex street. On Friday, April 19, 1861, the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment was fired on in Baltimore. On Saturday, April 20, one of the first two companies of infantry raised for the war had been enlisted in that law office. It went into camp on Monday at Winter Island and, on the strength of a letter from Governor Andrew to Mr. Northend, dated May 6, was attached to the Second Regiment, of which Captain Cogswell was in command before Thanksgiving of the next year, receiving a commission as Colonel in June, 1863, at the age of 24.

Finally he became a Brigadier by brevet on the field of battle, and commanded, for the last year of the war, a brigade in the 20th

Corps, being left behind to destroy Atlanta and then join Sherman on his March to the Sea.

Sherman had described him to Hooker as his best regimental commander and Hooker, in naming him for promotion, had used strong words of praise.

He was four times wounded, once severely. He was five times elected mayor of Salem, five times to the Massachusetts House of Representatives, five times to the National House of Representatives, besides sitting for two years in the State Senate of Massachusetts.

His successes in politics were as marked as those in war. He died in Congress, May 22, 1895, and was buried with distinguished honors, rendered both at Washington and here. Harrison, his companion in arms and personal friend, owed his second nomination, at St. Paul, largely to General Cogswell's firmness and skill in handling his forces in the National Convention and, had he been reelected, must have recognized the service with some office amongst the highest in his gift.

SAMUEL MCINTIRE (also spelled M'Intire and Mackintire) has left behind him many beautiful memorials testifying to his skill as a carver and his grace as an architect. His father and his brother were "housewrights" in Salem, and a nephew, Joseph, continued in Salem as a carver, living in a house near the South Church on the site of number 6 Chestnut street, until his death in 1852. Samuel McIntire was born in 1757 and died in 1811. He appears to have been a universal genius for he was an amateur musician and quite skilful as an organist; as an architect he deserves to rank with Bulfinch and, had he lived, would undoubtedly have been called upon to design some of the many public buildings soon erected. Among the most famous of his works are the South Church on Chestnut street, still standing as he left it in 1805, Hamilton Hall opposite it, the Cook-Oliver house, 142 Federal street, the old Assembly Hall below it, 138, and the Nichols house number 80 on the same street; also the brick dwelling number 128 Essex street. These are all standing practically in their original condition; but the palatial Derby mansion, which was built in 1799 on the site of the

present market house, and the Court House of 1785, on Washington street, two of his best works are, unfortunately, only preserved to us in picture. His original drawings for the Derby residence are on deposit at the Institute and an effort is making to recover the plans submitted by him for the National Capitol at Washington, and much admired. The spire of the Park street church in Boston was his design, if not the entire building. Many ornate fence posts with their surmounting urns are still to be seen about Salem, and are continually copied by modern architects. Several of his carvings are to be seen at the Institute and the eagle on the City Hall and that upon the Brookhouse mansion opposite are from his hand; as well as a mammoth pear in the collection of the Institute, and the wonderfully depicted head and hands of the Chinese Mandarin carved for the East India Marine Society in 1801 and now in the Peabody Academy museum. Very few of his architectural drawings have been preserved and these are mostly rough notes and memoranda. The Derby mansion plans are an exception. He designed and carved the figure heads and other decorations used on ships; and this work so influenced his style that many of the ornaments on his houses,—the graceful spread eagles on Hamilton Hall and the Central street Custom House, for instance,—look as if they might have done duty on the stern of a merchantman. His grave is in the Charter street cemetery, the modest slate headstone bearing befitting testimony to his worth as an artist and to his christian character.

JOHN ROGERS, whose character "groups" are familiar everywhere, was born Oct. 30, 1829, in the house on the southern corner of Washington and Lynde streets. The house itself is of much interest and beauty and well illustrates the style of architecture prevailing just before the Revolutionary war. It was built in 1764, by the Hon. Benjamin Pickman and has been remodelled for business purposes. In one of the blinds on a window of the cupola a space is left, through which a spy glass could be used to watch for in-coming ships. The eagle on the top of the cupola is, like several others in Salem, the work of McIntire. This house was occupied by Elias Hasket Derby during the years of his greatest commercial activity, and until a few months before his death, when he removed to his new and

elegant mansion on the present market house site which cost \$90,000 and was taken down sixteen years later to give place to the Market and Town Hall.

WILLIAM FREDERICK POOLE, the organizer of the Newberry Library at Chicago, was born in Salem. Dec. 24, 1821. The boundary lines having since been changed, the house is now within the limits of Peabody, the second house below Pierpont street. numbered 133 Main street. Mr. Poole had been librarian of the Boston Athenæum, Cincinnati Public Library and the Chicago Public Library, and was the compiler of Poole's Index, one of the leading librarians in the country and a frequent contributor to historical and literary publications. He died at Chicago in March, 1894. A portrait of him is about to be hung on the walls of the Salem Public Library, a gift from his son-in-law, F. Swift Holbrook, Esq., of Chicago.

THE STATUE OF REV. THEOBALD MATHEW, the apostle of temperance, who visited Salem, Sept. 19, 1849, was erected on Central street, and dedicated October, 1887. By a singular coincidence, it was placed on the spot where flowed a spring from which the early settlers of Salem obtained water. Neff's Lane, now Central street, led down to it.

FIRST PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.—In Salem, on October 5, 1774, assembled the First Provincial Congress, which passed during its session a vote renouncing the authority of the British Parliament,—the first formal act of the Province putting itself in open antagonism to the home government. The building thus made famous stood in Town House square, but unfortunately no picture of it is known to exist. A tablet on the northwest corner of the First Church recording the events of the time is inscribed as follows:

THREE RODS WEST OF THIS SPOT

STOOD, FROM 1718 UNTIL 1785,

THE TOWN HOUSE.

HERE GOVERNOR BURNET CONVENED

THE GENERAL COURT IN 1728 AND 1729.

A TOWN MEETING HELD HERE IN 1765
PROTESTED AGAINST THE STAMP ACT,
AND ANOTHER, IN 1769,
DENOUNCED THE TAX ON TEA.
HERE MET, IN 1774, THE LAST GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF THE PROVINCE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY,
WHICH, JUNE 17, IN DEFIANCE OF GOVERNOR GAGE,
CHOSE DELEGATES TO
THE FIRST CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.
THE HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY WAS THEREUPON DISSOLVED,
AND THE ELECTION OF A NEW HOUSE, TO MEET AT SALEM,
WAS ORDERED BY THE GOVERNOR, BUT THIS,
BY LATER PROCLAMATION, HE REFUSED TO RECOGNIZE.
IN CONTEMPT OF HIS AUTHORITY THE MEMBERS MET
IN THIS TOWN HOUSE, OCTOBER 5,
AND AFTER ORGANIZING RESOLVED THEMSELVES INTO
A PROVINCIAL CONGRESS,
AND ADJOURNED TO CONCORD,
THERE TO ACT WITH OTHER DELEGATES AS
THE FIRST PROVINCIAL CONGRESS OF MASSACHUSETTS.

THE NORTH BRIDGE: FIRST EFFECTIVE RESISTANCE TO BRITISH AUTHORITY. — The North Bridge is on North street, just beyond the intersection of Bridge street. Here, on Sunday afternoon, Feb. 26, 1775, the townspeople assembled, and checked the further advance of Colonel Leslie and the 64th Regiment of the King's Regulars, who had landed at Marblehead and marched to Salem in search of cannon

believed to be concealed in "North Fields." This was the first opposition to the military authority of Great Britain. It occurred two months before Lexington and Concord and four months before Bunker Hill, and if the British troops succeeded in their object at all these points, it may be said that they failed at Salem. A memorial tablet of bronze, inserted in an upright granite block, was placed at the North Bridge in 1887 by the authorities of the city. It bears the following inscription :

IN THE
REVOLUTION
THE FIRST
ARMED RESISTANCE
TO THE
ROYAL AUTHORITY
WAS MADE AT THIS
BRIDGE
26 FEB., 1775,
BY THE PEOPLE OF
SALEM.
THE ADVANCE OF 300 BRITISH
TROOPS, LED BY LT. COL. LESLIE
AND SENT BY GEN. GAGE TO SEIZE
MUNITIONS OF WAR, WAS HERE
ARRESTED.

Col. Timothy Pickering, then Register of Deeds, — an ardent patriot and militiaman, — was the central figure. Several other Salem citizens were prominent in the affair. Richard Derby who owned the guns was there. Rev. Thomas Barnard, pastor of the North Church then standing at the corner of North and Lynde streets, acted the part of peacemaker. He lived in the large gambrel-roofed house, 393 Essex street, now nestling among noble elms and button-woods. Robert Foster had his shop just beyond the bridge, where the

cannon were being put in order. Capt. James Barr, who scuttled his "gundalow" to prevent the British troops from crossing the river in it, lived in the house now number 25 Lynde street. Capt. David Mason, who shouted the alarm at the door of the North Church, lived near by. Capt. John Felt, who warned Colonel Leslie of a determined resistance on the part of the volunteers, lived in a house on Lynde street, since moved to Federal street and numbered 47. The bridge was private property and the owners raised the draw and scuttled their dories. General Gage reported to his government that he had been misled and that the guns had no existence.

It is supposed to have been near the North Bridge that Governor Winthrop's son Henry was drowned, July 2, 1630. He had arrived in the ship "Talbot," July 1, and was crossing the North River on the following day to visit an Indian settlement or camp.

During the Revolutionary War, Salem furnished her quota of men to fill the ranks of the army, and fitted out at least 158 privateers. In the war of 1812, forty armed vessels of the 250 furnished by the whole country were from Salem. The disastrous naval battle between the "Chesapeake" and the "Shannon" was fought so near shore that it was witnessed by many from the higher hills of Salem and our neighborhood. This was on June 1, 1813. On the twenty-third of August, the remains of Captain Lawrence and Lieutenant Ludlow of the "Chesapeake," who were killed in the engagement, were brought to Salem, and landed at India (now Phillips) wharf, and thence taken to the Howard street church (since removed; site of Prescott school, Howard street), where the funeral was held with great pomp, and a famous eulogy delivered by Judge Story.

During the war of 1861-5, more than 3,000 men entered the Union service from this city, and more than 200 were killed. Among our heroes were Brig. Gen. Frederick W. Lander, Lt. Col. Henry Meritt, Lt. Col. John Hodges, Major Seth S. Buxton, Capts. George W. Batchelder, Charles A. Dearborn, John Saunders, Lts. Chas. G. Ward, Pickering D. Allen, George C. Bancroft and Charles F. Williams, all of whom lost their lives in the service of their country.

PRESIDENT WASHINGTON entered Salem from Marblehead, October 29, 1789, in the afternoon. There is evidence that he had been here

before as a young man, on a visit to the Clark family, and perhaps also during the siege of Boston.

Passing from Lafayette street, then a rural lane with gates across it, through Mill, High and Summer streets to upper Federal street, and thence down Federal, reviewing the military, he repaired to the Court House in front of the Tabernacle Church, then a new work of Samuel McIntire. Here he stood on a balcony while odes were sung and welcomes tendered and the people shouted themselves hoarse. Senator Goodhue presented him the formal address. Here too his features were scanned by McIntire seated at a window near by, and a profile bas-relief executed in wood, which adorned for years the fine architectural gateway at the western entrance of the common, was the result of a sketch then made. This is now at the Institute. Later the President called at the house of Major Saunders who commanded his body guard, the Cadets, and also at the Chase House, both in County, now Federal street, and between seven and nine o'clock honored with his presence a ball at the Assembly House. There were guns and bells and flights of rockets and the Court House was illuminated. The President passed the night in the northeast chamber, second floor, of the mansion of Joshua Ward, now the Washington House, numbered 148 in the street ever since called Washington street, a fine brick mansion house placed at his service by the family. He left for Beverly and the east in the morning. In his famous diary he made this entry: "Between 7 and 8 o'clock went to assembly, where there was at least a hundred handsome and well-dressed ladies, . . . a greater portion with much blacker hair than are usually seen in the Southern States."

JOHN ADAMS frequently visited Salem, as a young lawyer, riding the eastern circuit, stopping with his "brother Cranch" who lived in the old house on Mill street, afterwards Brown's Bakery, just beyond the corner of Norman. Describing the house, which is still standing, Mr. Adams writes in his journal while visiting there, Nov. 3, 1766. "Cranch is now in a good situation for business near the Court House . . . his house, fronting on the wharves, the harbor and the shipping, has a fine prospect before it." "Brother Cranch's" wife was a sister of Mrs. Adams, and their son William became the celebrated Judge Cranch of the U. S. Supreme Court in 1805.

PRESIDENT MONROE arrived in Salem from Marblehead on Tuesday, the eighth of July, 1817, and took possession of the Derby street mansion of his Secretary of the Navy, the Hon. Benjamin W. Crowninshield, now the Old Ladies' Home, then vacated and made ready for his sojourn. He was magnificently received at the new Town Hall (then first used) in the evening, for this was the "era of good feeling" and all parties were on their best behavior. Next day he lunched with Senator Silsbee at Washington Square (number 94), dined at Secretary Crowninshield's with such company as Commodores Perry and Bainbridge, General Miller, William Gray and other Salem magnates, and was entertained in the evening by Judge Story at his house in Winter street (number 26). On Thursday, the tenth, he breakfasted with Colonel Thorndike in Beverly (house now the City Hall) and this round of festivities went on until Friday evening, when he attended a ball at the house of Stephen White, number 31 Washington Square. He left Salem for the east on Saturday morning.

PRESIDENT JOHN QUINCY ADAMS visited Salem on several occasions. He was present at the dinner and made an address at the dedication of East India Marine Hall, Oct. 14, 1825.

PRESIDENT JACKSON visited Salem, June 26, 1833, and passed the night at the "Mansion House," which was placed at his disposal by its owner, Capt. Nathaniel West. This house stood a little back from Essex street, opposite Central, on the site of the old "King's Arms" tavern. On the following day he visited the museum of the East India Marine Society and other points of interest before breakfast, and left at nine o'clock for Lowell.

PRESIDENT POLK passed through Salem on July 5, 1847, during a pouring rain, but did not leave his carriage to visit places of interest.

PRESIDENT GRANT passed through Salem on the morning of Oct. 17, 1871, and was received by the city government, on a temporary platform erected in Washington street, to which the President stepped from his car, and from which he addressed a few words to the people.

PRESIDENT ARTHUR made a short stop here on Sept. 8, 1882, coming from Marblehead. He visited the museum of the Peabody Academy, and the Essex Institute, and drove back to Marblehead and to the Neck, where he was entertained, having landed from the U. S. steamer "Despatch" while on a cruise in eastern waters.

EX-PRESIDENT FRANKLIN PIERCE was several times in Salem on visits to his life-long friend, Dr. George B. Loring.

EX-PRESIDENT BENJAMIN HARRISON was in Salem August 12, 1893, coming from Beverly where he was the guest of a daughter. He visited the museums of the Peabody Academy of Science and the Essex Institute.

GENERAL LAFAYETTE visited Salem Oct. 29, 1784, was entertained at a public dinner, and in the evening attended a ball in the Assembly House on Federal street. He was in Salem, again, Aug. 31, 1824, when he was accorded a grand reception by sailors at the hill on Lafayette street and by the school children on the common. He was welcomed by Judge Story in front of the Essex House on his arrival. He dined at Hamilton Hall, with three hundred guests, and was entertained by Judge Story at 26 Winter street in the evening. That the Marquis was pleased with his reception in Salem appears from two accounts of his American tour, printed in France on his return home. At page 57 of a work entitled "*Voyage du Général Lafayette aux Etats-Unis d'Amérique: Paris: 1826*," may be read these words: "*Dans chacune de ces villes, il fut l'objet des mêmes hommages; mais ce fut à Salem que l'éclat de sa réception se fit particulièrement remarquer: la pluie qui tombait par torrents ne ralentit le zèle de personne. Vainement, dans cette ville et à Béverly, il voulut congédier les escortes civiques qui l'accompagnaient; les infants eux mêmes refusèrent cette fois de lui obéir.*"*

Like sentiments elaborated at greater length will be found at pages 139-141 of volume one of "*Lafayette en Amérique. Journal par Levasseur, secrétaire du Général Lafayette. 1829.*"

JONATHAN HARADEN, the redoubtable commander of the Revolutionary privateer "Gen. Pickering," lived in the house opposite the Salem Hospital, since altered to a double tenement, and now numbered 32 and 34 on Charter street.

*In each of these towns, he was the object of the same demonstrations; but it was at Salem that the brilliancy of his reception was particularly marked; the rain that fell in torrents did not damp the ardor of any body. Here and at Beverly he attempted in vain to dismiss the civil escorts which attended him; the very children, for once, refused to obey him.

GEN. JAMES MILLER, the hero of "Lundy's Lane," and famous for his modest words, "I'll try, Sir," lived in the Crowninshield mansion on Derby street, now the Old Ladies' Home. He was Collector of the Port of Salem and Beverly from 1825 to 1849.

LOUIS KOSSUTH, the Hungarian patriot, was entertained in Salem May 6, 1852. He was welcomed by the mayor, Hon. Charles W. Upham, in front of the Essex house, in an eloquent address, and later was driven about the city.

GENERAL MCCLELLAN passed the day in Salem, Feb. 5, 1863, was tendered a public reception at the Essex House in the morning, and, later, an elegant breakfast at the mansion of George Peabody, now the home of the "Salem Club," in Washington Square.

GENERAL SHERIDAN paid a long promised visit to Salem and Grand Army Post 34, which has always borne his name, Feb. 2, 1888. He was received by the municipal authorities at the city hall, and by Post 34, and he presented the Post, on leaving, with a signed likeness of himself.

GENERAL SHERMAN passed the day, August 15, 1890, in company with the Right Honorable Joseph Chamberlain, M.P., for Birmingham, England, at the Cabot mansion, then the residence of ex-Secretary of War Endicott, on Essex street opposite Monroe street.

GENERAL FREDERICK WEST LANDER, a brave officer who fell early in the war, was born Dec. 17, 1822, in the mansion house numbered 5 on Barton Square. Educated as a civil engineer, he was employed by government to explore a wagon-road across the Rocky Mountains and to report upon the feasibility of a railroad to the Pacific. Before this he had been engaged in the original enterprise for cutting, storing and exporting to South America, Europe and the East and West Indies, the ice of Wenham Lake. Now he took rank amongst the Pathfinders, for he surveyed and constructed the great wagon-road which made the railroad possible. On one of his surveys, undertaken at his own expense, he was the only member that returned alive. On another, authorized by government, he met and overcame, with a command of seventy men, the warriors of the Pah Ute Nation, and turned back sixty thousand dollars of his appropriated funds unspent into the United States treasury.

In 1861, when Sumter fell, he was in Texas on a secret embassy from the Government, and escaped with great difficulty, at the last moment, bringing important advices to Washington. He volunteered on McClellan's staff in West Virginia, and bore a creditable and important part in the successes which made that officer conspicuous. He was made a Brigadier, May 17th, and in June assigned to a command on the upper Potomac. Upon the disaster at Ball's Bluff he hastened forward in support, and was shot in the leg. His wound had not healed when he reported for duty to Hancock, in January, 1862. At Edwards Ferry, and still again at Blooming Gap, his dash and intrepidity earned great results at a period of the war when success in arms was priceless to the Union cause, but in spite of his indomitable spirit his debility increased, and on the threshold of a brilliant military career, his stalwart form succumbed. His death was announced March 3d, in a special order from General McClellan. His remains were brought here and, after lying in state at the City Hall, were buried from the South Church with a degree of pomp and ceremony unequalled since the funeral honors accorded in 1813 to Lawrence and Ludlow.

GEN. FREDERICK T. WARD was born, in 1831, in the house at the eastern corner of Derby and Carlton streets. His life was a romantic and adventurous one. He obtained his title by organizing and drilling Chinese troops which, under his leadership, had such unvarying fortune during the 'Tai Ping rebellion that they were known as the "ever victorious army." After he was shot, the English General Gordon was appointed to succeed him. His portrait, the gift of his sister, is at the Institute. Upon his death, a temple was dedicated to him, and, by Imperial mandate, he was worshipped as a deity.

GENERAL HENRY K. OLIVER, the author of "Federal Street," Mayor of Lawrence and of Salem,—almost the organizer of Lawrence, in a municipal sense, for he was mayor in her first years and arranged the plan of her parks, public buildings, schools and churches, securing unity in the general design, and choosing all the bells to be placed on engine houses, cotton mills, schools and churches, so that they made a harmonious chime,—lived a large part of his life and died at 143 Federal street. He was at different times a teacher in Salem, organist

of the North Church, Adjutant General, and Treasurer and Receiver General of the State, musical composer and bass singer, treasurer of Lawrence Mills, and mayor of two cities. He occupied the municipal chair of Salem on his eightieth birthday. The Federal-street house, where he married, lived and died, was built by Captain Cook, his father-in-law, while the demolition of the Derby mansion was in progress, and much of the beautiful McIntire wood finish of that costly structure may be seen, built into the residence of General Oliver.

REV. JONES VERY lived and died at 154 Federal street. Very's poems, first collected and published by Ralph Waldo Emerson and since by James Freeman Clark, have elicited commendations from Dr. Channing, the elder Dana, Bryant, Hawthorne and G. W. Curtis, which lift him to a place in the Valhalla of American letters.

WITCHCRAFT SITES IN SALEM.—The personal memorials of the witchcraft delusion must, of course, be looked for chiefly in and near the town of Danvers (Salem Village, 1692; now Danvers Centre, Danvers Plains, and portions of Peabody, Beverly, Middleton and Topsfield), where most of the personages connected with the events of that time lived. In Salem, however, are the official reminders of the delusion, for here the court appointed by the Provincial Governor, Phips, who had himself but just received office from the Crown, held the trials, and here, too, the executions ordered by the court took place and such records of that court as still remain are preserved. Few buildings in Salem to-day can trace their history back to a connection with the events of 1692 and the list of sites given here which are made memorable by those events must be visited from sentimental feeling rather than with the expectation of obtaining a picture of the past. Such buildings and other objects as still possess a direct connection with the witchcraft times are specially noticed.

THE MEETING HOUSE, where the examination before Deputy Governor Danforth and others of the council took place, was the second one built by the First Church (in 1670, and removed in 1718), the site of which is occupied by the present church edifice at the corner of Essex and Washington streets. These examinations were made April 11, 1692, after others had been held in the smaller meeting-house at Salem Village (now Danvers Centre) by the local magis-

trates Corwin and Hathorne. This assumption of authority by the government (Upham II, p. 113), changed the character of the whole matter. "Before it had been a Salem affair. Now it was a Massachusetts affair."

THE COURT HOUSE, in which subsequently the trials took place before the special court appointed by the governor, was in Washington street, at a point opposite the bronze tablet which will be found near the corner of Washington and Lynde streets and which fully records the fact as follows:—

NEARLY OPPOSITE THIS SPOT
STOOD, IN THE MIDDLE OF THE STREET,
A BUILDING DEVOTED, FROM 1677 UNTIL 1718,
TO MUNICIPAL AND JUDICIAL USES.
IN IT, IN 1692,
WERE TRIED AND CONDEMNED FOR WITCHCRAFT
MOST OF THE NINETEEN PERSONS
WHO SUFFERED DEATH ON THE GALLOWS.
GILES COREY WAS HERE PUT TO TRIAL
ON THE SAME CHARGE, AND, REFUSING TO PLEAD,
WAS TAKEN AWAY AND PRESSED TO DEATH.
IN JANUARY, 1693, TWENTY-ONE PERSONS
WERE TRIED HERE FOR WITCHCRAFT,
OF WHOM EIGHTEEN WERE ACQUITTED AND
THREE CONDEMNED, BUT LATER SET FREE,
TOGETHER WITH ABOUT 150 ACCUSED PERSONS,
IN A GENERAL DELIVERY WHICH OCCURRED IN MAY.

Giles Corey, after pleading "not guilty," refused to "put himself upon his country," and therefore could not be tried by jury, and for this, as provided by immemorial law and usage of the realm, he was pressed to death.

THE DOCUMENTS, including the one death warrant remaining, that of Briget Bishop, indorsed with the Sheriff's return of her execution, and the pins said to have been used by the accused persons to inflict torture upon their victims, will be found in the new court house in the room of the Clerk of the Court. on the lower floor.

THE JAIL was near St. Peter street, and the house, number 4 Federal street, is supposed to contain a portion of the original frame of the building, which was of wood. The great "jail delivery," the end of the delusion, was in May. 1693.

THE DEATH ROUTE TO "GALLOWES HILL," by which the prisoners were dragged to execution "in a cart," was from the jail through St. Peter, Essex and Boston streets, nearly to Aborn, thence, turning back in order to ascend the least precipitous slope of the hill, to the highest point at its southern end, now approached almost in a direct line from Boston street through Hanson. Here nineteen persons were hanged near locust trees of which John Adams, in his diary for 1766, says he found traces.

The visitor who seeks here the spot where witches were burned will seek in vain. Contrary to universal report, no human being was ever burned on a charge of witchcraft in Massachusetts. The nineteen persons executed were all hanged to a tree. The bald facts of the case are bad enough and we must suffer for them. Let us not suffer also from reckless misstatement. If there be any gleam of sunlight breaking through the gloom, — any silver lining behind the dismal cloud, — perhaps it will be found in this, that the executions at Salem gave the needed shock to public sensibility, and put an immediate and effectual stop to the whole inhuman work.

A movement is being made, under the auspices of the Essex Institute, to place upon the summit of this hill a suitable monument to the memory of those whose martyrdom took place there and to commemorate, also, the general jail delivery in 1693, the forerunner of the breaking away from the dark delusion throughout the world. If this miserable business could mark the end of all fanaticisms, doubtless the monument would be a high one.

NICHOLAS NOYES, the witchcraft minister of the First Church, lived in a house just west of the witchcraft court house, or where

the recording tablet is now placed on Washington street, near the corner of Lynde street.

GEORGE CORWIN, the high sheriff of the witchcraft period, lived on the site of the Joshua Ward house, 148 Washington street.

JUDGE JONATHAN CORWIN'S HOUSE was the "Witch House," or more appropriately and pleasantly remembered as the "Roger Williams" house (of which see account) at the corner of Essex and North streets. The interior and chimney are in much the same state as at the time when it was occupied by the Judge.

The site of JUDGE GEDNEY'S HOUSE is in doubt, but it is probable that it was the so-called "French House," once used as the Custom House, and which stood near the present Gedney court, off Summer and High streets.

THOMAS BEADLE'S TAVERN was on Essex street now number 67. Some examinations of persons accused of witchcraft took place here.

SAMUEL BEADLE'S TAVERN was near the jail and stood at a point now the southern corner of Church and St. Peter streets. Entertainment for man and beast was found here by those connected with the witchcraft trials.

The "SHIP TAVERN," known as "Widow Gedney's," was opposite Central street, on Essex.

The "BLUE ANCHOR INN" was near the English House in lower Essex street.

PHILIP ENGLISH'S HOUSE was at the eastern corner of Essex and English streets, a house of many gables. It disappeared in May, 1833. It is said that the house contained a secret chamber, made at the time of the witchcraft delusion, where the inmates might hide from officers of the Court.

EDWARD BISHOP and his wife, Bridget, lived in a house on the lot at the southern corner of Church and Washington streets, and extending to the Lyceum Hall location. It was here that the "puppets" were said to have been found. Here the Hon. C. W. Upham passed the years of his pastorate in Salem, and began the study of the witchcraft problem.

SAMUEL SHATTUCK, the dyer, whose child was said to have been bewitched by Bridget, lived in the old house still in about its original

condition, opposite the North Church on Essex street, number 315, where a Chinese laundry now throws its magic spell over cuffs and collars. Cook and Bly, who testified against her, lived in houses east of this, the last-named in a house facing on Summer street.

WILLIAM STACEY's horse and cart came to grief, it was said on account of Bridget's witchery, on Summer street, near the large elm tree by the corner of Norman.

ANN PUDEATOR lived north of the Common, between Oliver and Winter streets, in a house on the site of the brick residence numbered 35 Washington square.

SARAH INGERSOLL, and others who gave testimony against some of the victims, lived near Daniels street.

GILES COREY was pressed to death, it is thought, in a field now the site of the Prescott school house on Howard street. His homestead in Salem, where he lived prior to his removal to the farm in the section now called West Peabody, was very near the building number 46 Boston street.

HON. C. W. UPHAM, the chronicler of "Salem Witchcraft" lived first on the site of Bridget Bishop's residence, on Washington street, and later at 313 Essex street, among the sites of the houses of Bridget Bishop's accusers.

THE JOHN WARD house, now standing in St. Peter street, looked from its diamond windows across what was then Prison Lane upon the jail and all the monstrous iniquities of 1692, and the First Meeting House, the frame of which the Institute preserves, was at that time a town watch-house, standing beside the Witchcraft Court House of 1692.



**MILES WARD AND JACOB CROWNINSHIELD HOUSE (SHOWING GAMBREL ROOF).
CABOT AND JUDGE ENDICOTT HOUSE (SHOWING GAMBREL ROOF).**

CHAPTER III.

Public Buildings.

TO the visitor interested in educational matters, the schools of Salem will prove worthy of attention. A State Normal School for girls has been established in Salem since 1854, and is now provided with a modern and capacious building located at the junction of Lafayette street and Loring avenue. It is supplied with a fine set of scientific and chemical apparatus, including a telescope of fair power. Its library contains upwards of 9,000 volumes. Tuition is free to those who agree to become teachers in the public schools. For the assistance of those who find even the moderate incidental expense a burden, the state makes an annual appropriation, half of which is distributed at the close of each of the two half-yearly terms among the pupils from within the Commonwealth who need and merit aid. Permission to attend any of the exercises of the school can be obtained by applying to the principal.

The new Normal School building was begun November 24, 1893. It covers a ground area of eleven thousand square feet; one of the greater buildings of the state. It stands high and is so large that it fairly dominates the southern section, which is the growing section, of Salem. J. Philip Rinn was its architect. Its materials are straw colored brick, Indiana limestone, terra cotta and granite. Its cost was \$200,000. Some of its unique features are a gymnasium in the basement measuring 35 by 80 feet, — a ground floor devoted wholly to the "practice" or "model" schools, viz.: four kindergarten rooms, four primary rooms, a grammar school and six recitation rooms, with rooms for teachers, — providing in all for nearly five hundred pupils from the children of the neighborhood.

In the second story is a hall 60 by 80 feet, the principal's room, reception rooms, the teachers' assembly room, and rooms for teaching everything that is worth knowing, except science,—grammar, language, elocution, English history, mathematics, classics, rhetoric, etc. On the third floor science is taught, viz. : physics, chemistry, botany, zoölogy, astronomy, geography, geometry, algebra, geology, mineralogy. If there are other 'ologies and 'osophies which one desires to know, they can doubtless be learned in other Salem institutions. The view from the roof is superb. It commands the harbor and also the outer bay far beyond the islands, and near by on either hand broad, noble avenues, leading, one to Marblehead, one to Lynn and Swampscott, and one to the heart of Salem. The scene wherever viewed is rural landscape, city boulevard, wooded hillsides, fair suburban villas, or the blue expanse of ocean.

Connected with the parishes of the churches of St. James, the Immaculate Conception and St. Joseph's, are well equipped parochial schools, the new building on Harbor street for the St. Joseph's being one of the largest and best appointed of the buildings in the city used for school purposes. The industrial school, lately established through the generosity of a prominent citizen, James B. Curwen, is located in a brick building in the rear of Kinsman block and the rudiments of mechanical draughting, carpentering, etc., are taught there. At the Phillips school will be seen the first attempt to introduce decoration of the wall-space of the school rooms in a manner which shall be both æsthetic and educational. This effort was made by the well-known artist, Ross Turner, in 1891. There are, in the city, kindergarten and private schools of higher grade, principally for young children and girls, the location of which can be found in the Naumkeag directory.

PUBLIC SCHOOL HOUSES :—

State Normal, junction Lafayette street and Loring avenue.

Old Normal building—High School annex, Broad, corner of Summer.

High, built 1856, Broad, opposite Cambridge. (Tablets inside.)

Oliver (primary), Old Latin School House, Broad, next High School. (Tablet inside.)

Bowditch, built 1870 (grammar), Flint, near Essex.

Lincoln (primary), Fowler street.

Endicott (primary), Boston, above Great Tree.

Phillips, built 1883 (boys' grammar), between Washington square and Essex street. (Art decorations inside.)

Bentley, built 1861 (girls' grammar and primary), Essex, opposite Bentley.

Lynde (primary), Herbert street.

Prescott (primary), Howard street.

Carlton (primary), Skerry street.

Brown (primary, including Naumkeag), Ropes street.

Bertram, built 1880 (primary), Willow avenue.

Saltonstall, built 1874 (grammar), Holly street.

Pickering, built 1862 (primary), School street.

Pickering (new), built 1893 (grammar), North street.

Upham (primary), North, between Mason and School streets.

Pickman (primary), Dunlap street.

A. A. Low, built 1893 (primary), Nichols and Prospect streets.

CHURCHES.—(The numbers in the list before the names refer to the order of arrangement in the following account of the churches:)

1. First (Unitarian), Essex, corner of Washington.
2. East (Unitarian), Washington square.
4. North (Unitarian) Essex, above North.
6. Barton Square (Unitarian), Essex, corner of Barton square.
8. Friends, Pine, corner of Warren.
9. St. Peter's (Episcopal), St. Peter, corner of Brown.
10. Grace (Episcopal), Essex, below Flint.
3. Tabernacle (Orthodox), Washington, corner of Federal.
5. South (Orthodox), Chestnut, corner of Cambridge.
7. Crombie street (Orthodox), Crombie street.
11. First Baptist, Federal, below North.
12. Central Baptist, St. Peter, opposite Federal.
13. Calvary Baptist, Essex, corner of Herbert.
14. Universalist, Rust, corner of Bridge.
15. Immaculate Conception (Roman Catholic), Walnut, opposite Charter.

16. St. James (Roman Catholic), Federal, above Flint.
17. St. Joseph's (Roman Catholic, French), Lafayette, above Harbor.
18. Lafayette Street (Methodist Episcopal), Lafayette street, corner of Harbor.
19. Wesley (Methodist Episcopal), North, near Essex.
20. New Jerusalem (Swedenborgian), Essex, above Cambridge.
21. Second Advent, 127 North street.
22. Marine Society Bethel, foot of Turner.

1. *The First Congregational Church* was organized in 1629. The present structure at the corner of Essex and Washington streets, the fourth church edifice of the society, was built in 1826 and remodelled in 1875. (The original frame of the first Puritan meeting-house is preserved at the Essex Institute, which see.) This society has occupied the present site since the erection of the first house of worship in 1634 and the memory of many historical events clusters about the spot. Two inscribed marble slabs at the head of the stairway leading to the second floor, where religious services are held, give the history of the church, the names of its pastors and their terms of service.

A bronze tablet has been placed by the city on the outer wall at the northeast corner of the church which is inscribed as follows :

HERE STOOD FROM 1634 UNTIL 1673

THE FIRST MEETING HOUSE

ERECTED IN SALEM.

NO STRUCTURE WAS BUILT EARLIER

FOR CONGREGATIONAL WORSHIP

BY A CHURCH FORMED IN AMERICA.

IT WAS OCCUPIED

FOR SECULAR AS WELL AS RELIGIOUS USES.

IN IT PREACHED IN SUCCESSION

I—ROGER WILLIAMS: II—HUGH PETERS:

III—EDWARD NORRIS: IV—JOHN HIGGINSON.

IT WAS ENLARGED IN 1639, AND
WAS LAST USED FOR WORSHIP IN 1670.
THE FIRST CHURCH IN SALEM,
GATHERED, JULY AND AUGUST, 1629,
HAS HAD NO PLACE OF WORSHIP BUT THIS SPOT.

Less than thirty years ago this society used an organ inscribed in large letters on two plates upon its front, "**John Avery, London, Fecit, 1800.**" This, in old times, was considered a very fine organ. The one now in use was built by Hutchings, Plaisted & Co., in 1875, and, although not large, is a well-toned instrument. The society possesses many interesting relics of the past, including the original early records and several pieces of old silver used in the communion service, but unfortunately several of the oldest and most interesting were melted down in 1815 and made into a basin. Among those now preserved are five cups, the gift of William Browne, about 1700, a cup from Sarah Higginson in 1720, one from Mary Walcott in 1729 and a flagon from Samuel Browne in 1731.

2. *The East Church*, or Second Church as it was formerly called, was organized in 1718 by a separation from the First Church, the present edifice of freestone being built in 1846. Richard Upjohn, its architect, was born in England in 1802 and came to America in 1829. He built a cathedral at Bangor, Maine, and Trinity, St. Thomas and Grace churches in New York City. The old wooden meeting house previously occupied by the society on Essex, between Bentley and Hardy streets, was made famous by Dr. William Bentley, the historian, patriot, radical and scholar, who preached there from 1783 until his death, 1819, and who lived in the house still standing, number 106 Essex street. The bell, formerly on the old house, rings daily from the tower of the Bentley school house on Essex street. The rooster, which lifts his head above it and presides over the winds, was from the same church and, if tradition may be relied upon, still contains, sealed up in his capacious crop, an old hymn book and some of Dr. Bentley's sermons. The bell, as the inscription upon it states,

was cast by "Revere & Sons, Boston, 1801." It is a very interesting relic, for one of Paul Revere's bells is a prize for any city to own. The graceful spire in which this bell and its predecessor hung, when they pealed out the welcome news of peace after our two wars with England, was removed by Capt. Robert Brookhouse to the grounds of his Swampscott villa, and stood there for years as a landmark indicating the spot selected by Hugh Peters for the location of Harvard College. A few years since, it was set on fire by boys and reduced to ashes. The society possesses many interesting communion cups and other gifts of its early members. The present attractive edifice has recently been placed in thorough repair, its gothic decorations making it one of the finest church interiors in the city. Doctor Bentley was short of stature, and the two-inch plank, placed in the pulpit to raise him to a better elevation, with the impression of his two feet worn half through it by long usage, may be seen, as well as excellent likenesses of the distinguished divine and pictures of his church, at the Institute. With this society the Independent Society at Barton Square has just been united. to the mutual strengthening of both.

3. *The Tabernacle Church* (Orthodox Congregational) was separated from the First Church in 1735 and, in fact, was by warm adherents claimed for many years to be the First Church itself. The society occupied buildings first on Essex street, opposite Barton square, destroyed in the conflagration of 1774, and then two on the present site, and built the structure it now occupies in 1854. Its large organ, built by Woodberry and Harris, is one of the finest in the city. The spire of this church, which is 180 feet high, was, until the erection of the new St. James church on Federal street, the loftiest in Salem. Salem was the first American port from which missionaries sailed for Calcutta. This was in 1812. Some of the early meetings in the mission cause were held in a room of the house now numbered 16 Lynde street, which was then the residence of Walter Price Bartlett. On February 6, 1812, five persons were consecrated to missionary work at the Tabernacle church.—not the present building, but one on the same spot, — on the corner of Washington and Federal streets. In the vestry of the present church there is preserved, besides the study chair of the Rev. Dr. Worcester, a long-time pastor

Of the church, a settee, with an inscribed plate on it telling us : " Upon this seat Rev. Messrs. Newell, Judson, Nott, Hall and Rice sat in the Tabernacle Church, Salem, on Feb. 6, 1812, when ordained to the work of the Gospel Ministry as missionaries to the Heathen in Asia." The church also owns some old and interesting pieces of plate.

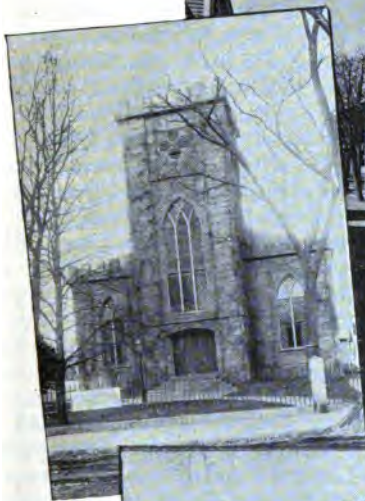
4. *The North Church* was formed by a separation from the First Church in 1772, the first meeting house being built in that year on North. at the corner of Lynde street, lately the site of the residence of Judge Otis P. Lord and of Dr. C. A. Carlton. Here Dr. Thomas Barnard preached on the eventful Sunday afternoon on which the 64th British Regiment under Leslie passed the door on its way to the North Bridge, when that worthy peacemaker left his pulpit and hastened to the scene of the disturbance to urge, successfully, the avoidance of bloodshed. The present beautiful granite edifice on Essex street just above North, retired behind lofty elms, and wearing, like a bridal veil, its drapery of woodbine, was built in 1835, G. J. F. Bryant being the architect. Some interior ornamentation was added in 1848. It is after the style of an old English parish church and the excellent gothic interior finish and high-backed pews are well in keeping. On the walls are tablets to the memory of Rev. Thomas Barnard, John Emery Abbot, John Brazer and Edmund B. Willson, ministers of the church and, in the minister's room, a memorial gift of a member of the church, is another tablet inscribed to the memory of the donor's wife. The church was built largely under the supervision of the late Francis Peabody whose love of the beautiful in architecture has left a good influence in Salem in many ways. The organ, built by Hook and Hastings, is an exceedingly fine instrument and the society has many interesting cups and vessels used in the communion service which date from the organization of the church. An elegant stained glass window, by John La Farge of New York city, was placed in the church in 1892. It is inscribed "In memory of Francis and Martha Peabody: By their children." The principal features are the full length figures of Faith and Charity. Another, unique and interesting in design, was added in 1894, the work of the Tiffanys of New York, consecrated to the memory of Martha Buttrick Willson, the lamented wife

of the late pastor. On week days, entrance may be obtained to the church at precisely one o'clock during the time of ringing the "one o'clock bell."

5. *The South Church* (Orthodox Congregational) separated, under the lead of Colonel Timothy Pickering, from the Third or Tabernacle Church in 1774, and occupied an Assembly hall on Cambridge street, at the site of the present vestry of the society, until its large wooden edifice was built in 1804. The spire of this church was, while building, blown down by the great September gale of that year and the present beautiful spire, in the style of Sir Christopher Wrenn, replaced it.* It was designed by Samuel McIntire and is considered one of the best works of that noted home architect, who lived in an old house under its shadow. This is, therefore, the oldest church edifice in the city and, except for interior alterations and the arrangement of its stone steps, remains unchanged. It was entirely renovated and re-decorated in 1888 and a new organ built by Hutchings placed in it in 1891. From the centre of the ceiling hangs a beautiful crystal chandelier for candles which was imported in 1807 by John Jenks and given to the church by subscriptions from liberal members of the society. It is stated to have cost one thousand dollars and it has arms for thirty candles. About 1840 this chandelier was taken down and lay hidden in the cellar of the church until, with the revival of good taste and an appreciation of the good work of old times, it was hung in its former place in 1888. This is one of the largest churches in the city; the spire is 166 feet high and, in the interest of the curious, who amuse themselves with estimating the size of objects at a great height, they may be told that the vane which surmounts this spire is just six feet and one inch long from the tip of the arrow to the extreme point of the sun-burst at the other end. The bell which weighs rather more than 1,300 pounds is inscribed "Thomas Mears and Son, London, Fecit, 1807." The clock, which has no face and is provided only with works for striking the hour, was on the old First Church,

* Some Jeffersonian rhymester, mindful of Colonel Pickering's politics, thus profanely records its downfall:—

"The Federal people, they built a steeple, much above the ground;
The winds, they blew—the timbers flew—and all was strewn around."



NORTH CHURCH.



SOUTH CHURCH.



ST. PETER'S CHURCH.



WESLEY CHURCH.

corner of Essex and Washington streets, probably a century and a quarter ago. It was removed to the old North Church on North street in 1826, and to the South Church in 1836. It has a curious old iron frame, a pendulum ten feet long and, for weights, wooden boxes filled with stones. It is said to have been made by a Beverly blacksmith; possibly Samuel Luscomb, who made the old clock for the East Church, made this one also. It is an interesting old piece of home workmanship. From the bell-deck of this steeple Captain Oliver Thayer saw the naval battle between the Chesapeake and the Shannon June 1, 1813. He also remembered until the close of his life the dilapidated structure which stood on land at the rear of the South Meeting House, serving as a place of worship from 1774 until 1805, and which had been, from 1766 to 1774, the first Assembly House in Salem. In it were held the elegant assemblies and large social gatherings before the Revolution,—the famous ball given by Governor Bernard's son in 1768, and official receptions tendered to Governor Hutchinson on his last military review in Massachusetts, and to Governor Gage on the last King's birthday celebrated in Massachusetts, all occurred here.

6. *The Independent Church*, or Barton Square Church as it is commonly called, was the last direct outgrowth of the First Church. The separation occurred in 1824 and the present edifice was built in that year, Thomas W. Sumner of Brookline being the architect. The society has united with the East or Second parish and will worship at Washington square.

7. *The Crombie Street Church* (Orthodox Congregational) was an offshoot from the then flourishing Howard Street or Branch Church, itself an outgrowth of the Tabernacle and thus indirectly of the First Church. Rufus Choate and Richard Palmer Waters were of its first board of trustees. The Howard Street Church passed out of existence and the church edifice was, in 1867, removed to Railroad Avenue, Beverly, where it is used by the Methodists. In this Howard Street or Branch Church, Judge Story, in August, 1813, pronounced his brilliant eulogy on Lawrence and Ludlow who fell in the ill-starred action between the Chesapeake and the Shannon. Two other churches in Salem had refused the use of their houses,—so high ran

party feeling. Here too preached George B. Cheever, afterwards of New York, and Charles T. Torrey, who died from brutal treatment in a Baltimore jail, where he was confined for aiding the escape of slaves. Four hundred negroes owed their freedom to his efforts, and Reverdy Johnson of Maryland and John G. Whittier of Massachusetts united in tributes to his memory. The communion plate of the church was sold and the proceeds divided among the remaining members and the bell removed to the tower of the Central Baptist church where it is now in use. The Crombie street society now occupies the plain brick building which was erected on the street of that name in 1828 for a theatre, but which as such had a short-lived success, and the building was dedicated to church purposes, Nov. 22, 1832. Extensive repairs and alterations were made in 1892 and several memorial windows added.

8. *The Friends Society*, or Quaker Church as it is often improperly called, occupies a simple brick building picturesquely placed, with its ample rows of horse-sheds, among the tall horse-chestnuts, on the corner of Pine and Warren streets. The Friends held services in Salem as early as 1657, but their first meeting-house was not erected until 1688. It was built on land given by the famous old quaker Thomas Maule who lived in a house on the site of the residence of the late James B. Curwen, 331 Essex street. Maule's name, which adorned a title page before, is one of those that found their way into Hawthorne's books and, like flies in amber, would seem to be imperishable. The meeting-house occupied the site of the new residence of Mr. Gifford, 377 Essex street. There was another meeting-house of wood at the corner of Pine and Essex streets, where the Friends burying ground may now be seen, but it was given up some years ago. The present meeting-house of the society was built in 1832.

9. *St. Peter's Church* (Episcopal). The present English gothic church of stone occupied by this society, at the corner of Brown and St. Peter streets, was built in 1833 on the original land given by Philip English, a wealthy merchant of his day who was accused of witchcraft, for the first church edifice erected by the society in 1733. During the war of the Revolution, public feeling against everything

English ran so high that a law was enacted by the State Legislature forbidding the reading of the Episcopal service under penalty of £100 and one year's imprisonment, and religious services were consequently suspended, while the property of the society suffered from lawless violence. But calmer times followed and this society now enjoys its share of prosperity. The old bell, familiar to the ears of Salemites for a century and a half, still hangs in St. Peter's tower. It was cast by Abel Rudhall, at Gloucester, England. It was first rung in 1740, and is, therefore, the oldest church bell in the city. The initials of the maker, "A. R.," surmounted by a crown upon the bell, have been supposed by many persons to mean "Anna Regina" and hence the story that Queen Anne gave this bell to the society. From this foundry, about the same time, came the chime of bells now in the tower of Christ's church in Boston, generally acknowledged to be the best in this region. In 1885 a chime of ten bells was placed in St. Peter's tower and these are rung every Sunday and on days of service during the week. In the old edifice was the first organ ever placed in a Salem church and which was imported from England by John Clark in 1743. A second organ followed in 1770, which was exchanged in 1819 for one imported from England by Dr. B. L. Oliver who had it in his private residence and who almost neglected his profession, so fond was he of playing on this instrument. The tablets containing the Apostles' Creed, Lord's Prayer and Ten Commandments, which were painted by John Gibbs of Boston in 1738 for the old church, are still preserved, as well as the large folio volume of Common Prayer given the church in 1744 by the Rt. Hon. Sir Arthur Onslow, then speaker of the House of Commons of Great Britain. There were several memorial plates and cups used by the church dated 1757, 1771 and 1785; but, as was the case at the First Church, the iconoclast, in the year of grace 1817, seized upon many of these interesting relics of the past and sent them to the melting pot to be moulded into the fashion of the day, to the sincere regret of the present officers of the society. In the church and chapel are tablets to the memory of early members of the Episcopal church in Salem, including John and Samuel Brown, members of the Massachusetts Bay Company in 1628, and of the first council, Philip

English, John Touzel and John and Mary Bertram, the parents of Capt. John Bertram, a name associated with nearly every charitable organization in the city. Among the tablets to the memory of deceased rectors of the church, that to Rev. James Oliver Scripture has an excellent medallion likeness of him moulded by Miss Louisa Lander, the well-known sculptress, long a member of the parish. In the church yard, near the street, is a carved slate head-stone inscribed: "Here lyes buried ye body of Jonathan Pue, Esq., Late surveyor and searcher of his Majesties' customs in Salem, New England," who died in 1760, at the age of 66 years. This is he whom Hawthorne has made forever famous by weaving his name into the "Introduction to the Scarlet Letter."

10. *Grace Church* (Episcopal), was organized in 1858 by members who separated from St. Peter's, augmented by many from other societies in Salem. The present modest church edifice was built in 1858 and enlarged in 1889. It contains a very beautiful pulpit of carved oak, a memorial gift of the late Wm. G. Webb, a member of the society, and a very fine stained glass window was placed over the altar in 1892, through contributions of members of the society, to the memory of Mrs. James P. Franks, the widely-lamented wife of the rector of the church. The window was designed by Henry Holiday, R. A., of London, and its intrinsic merit gains an added interest from the fact that it was selected by the late Bishop Brooks while visiting England.

11. *The First Baptist Society*, organized 1804, worships in the pleasantly situated church building on Federal street below North, which was erected in 1806, entirely remodelled in 1868, injured by fire in 1877 and again repaired in 1878. The tower contains one of the largest bells in the city, cast by H. N. Hooper of Boston, in 1865, and now has an illuminated clock.

12. *The Central Baptist Church*, also known as the Second Baptist, having separated from the First Baptist Society in 1825, built the present edifice on St. Peter street, facing Federal, in 1826. This was raised and entirely remodelled in 1877. In the tower is the bell formerly on the Howard street church.

13. *The Calvary Baptist Church* was formed in 1870 and the

present edifice erected by the society at the corner of Essex and Herbert streets in 1873.

14. *The Universalist Church* was organized in 1810, services having been held in various places in town as early as 1804. The edifice on Rust street, facing Federal, was built in 1808 and has several times been remodelled, the last time in 1878 when a wooden addition was made to the tower and the interior decorated in the oriental manner. A large and convenient vestry and hall connected with the church, and fronting on Ash street, was built in 1889. A new Hutchings organ was added in October, 1888.

15. *Church of the Immaculate Conception* (Roman Catholic). The large brick edifice on Walnut street, facing Charter, was built in 1857 and remodelled and a tower added in 1880. The church was consecrated in 1890. The bell is the largest in the city weighing 3250 pounds; the tone B. It was cast by the Blake Bell Foundry of Boston and was blessed on July 9, 1891. The inscription on it reads: "Immaculate Conception Parish to the Sacred Heart." Name, "St. Mary's." The organ in this church was built by W. H. Ryder of Boston. Roman Catholic services were held in Salem as early as 1790 and a church was organized in 1811. Dr. Bentley's relations with the Boston clergy of the church of Rome were always intimate. The first edifice, St. Mary's, was built at the corner of Mall and Bridge streets, in 1821, on land given by Simon Forrester. This edifice was occupied until 1857 and in 1877 it was torn down, being considered unsafe, and the lot sold for a dwelling.

16. *St. James Church* (Roman Catholic). The wooden structure on Federal street, above Flint, was built in 1849 to accommodate the increasing congregations which overcrowded St. Mary's Church. It has remained with but little change to the present time and now gives place to the conspicuous brick edifice just completed, with a tower and spire two hundred feet high and a height in the interior from pavement to ridge-pole of 87 feet.

17. *St. Joseph's Church* (French Catholic), on Lafayette street, above Harbor, was organized in 1873. The present edifice of wood was erected in 1883. It contains the large organ, built by J. H. Wilcox and Co., in 1870, originally placed in Mechanic Hall through

the efforts of a committee of citizens interested in the Salem Oratorio Society, and which was afterwards sold to the church by the Hall corporation.

18. *The Lafayette Street Methodist Episcopal Church* (Lafayette street, corner of Harbor). The first Methodist meeting-house in Salem was built on Sewall street in 1823 and was occupied by a society formed in 1821. Methodist services were held regularly in 1815 in a dwelling house on the opposite side of the same street. Occasional services had been conducted, however, in private houses and in halls in various parts of the city, as far back as 1790, when Jesse Lee, by invitation, preached in the meeting-house of the Tabernacle society (Orthodox Congregational) on the corner of Federal and Washington streets, on July 12th of that year. He afterwards preached in the pulpit of the South Church several times. In 1841 a second Methodist meeting house was built on Herbert street not far from the birth-place of Nathaniel Hawthorne. It was known as the Bethel and is now a school house. The Lafayette street edifice was built in 1852, but was thoroughly remodelled in 1893, and in 1872 a branch society, later organized as the Wesley Church, occupied for several years the old Sewall street meeting-house, until the building of their present fine structure on North street in 1888. The old Sewall street meeting-house is still standing, being used for storage purposes.

19. *The Wesley Church*. A large brick and stone church edifice on North street a few doors from Essex. In construction this is quite different from any other church building in the city. By means of sliding doors, the seating capacity can be much increased by connecting the Sunday-school rooms which are on the street end of the building, with the large audience room. The windows of the church being of stained glass present a most attractive appearance in the evening when services are being held, the brightly lighted interior illuminating the large gothic window on North street. The church has been the recipient of a fine organ, a memorial gift from a member of the society, the builders being Woodberry and Harris.

20. *The New Jerusalem Church* (Swedenborgian), on Essex street near Cambridge, was built in 1871, meetings of this sect having been held in halls and private houses in Salem since 1840.

21. *The Advent Christian Church*, 127 North street, was built in 1890, the society having been organized in 1875.

22. *The Marine Society Bethel*, at the foot of Turner street, was built in 1890 with funds received by bequest from Capt. Henry Barr. It is conducted as a non-sectarian protestant chapel, the ministers of the protestant denominations of the neighborhood officiating.

A Seaman's Bethel Society holds meetings in the rooms at the corner of Turner and Derby streets, and religious services are also held by the Spiritualists, Deaf Mutes and other organizations which do not own or occupy regular places of worship.

There are Parish or Guild houses connected with the St. Peter's, East, and Central Baptist Societies, and the First Church.

THE CUSTOM HOUSE.—The Salem Custom House is chiefly interesting from its association with Nathaniel Hawthorne, and with Gen. James Miller, of Chippewa and Lundy's Lane. It is not exactly a monument to the commercial grandeur of the old port, for it was built no longer ago than 1818-19, a period a little beyond the romantic epoch in the history of Salem, and it goes without saying that it has no antiquarian interest about it, though visitors often expect to find it a picturesque and time-worn structure. In point of fact it is as substantial, dignified and well kept a building as the city contains. with little history of its own worth recounting, beyond its having been graced with the occupancy of several persons of the highest distinction. In the old days, when the word Salem was the synonym for everything brilliant and heroic in a commercial way, the Custom House, strangely enough, was, like the Post Office of to-day, a movable establishment; the office followed the collector from house to house wherever he might happen to reside, and if he chanced to be a bachelor and a victim of the boarding-house habit, it might be impossible for a shipmaster setting out on a voyage to conjecture where it would be found upon his return, or even to find it when his homeward manifest was ready for entry. Occupying its hired room as the post office does to-day, the migratory collector's office was moved about like a nomad's tent, from Creek street, or North street corner to Neck Gate, to Gedney court, to Central street, to Newbury street corner, and to one or more buildings on Essex street, until the Federal

custom house was finally provided in 1819. The office was once on the west side of Central street, where a carved and painted eagle still marks its entrance.* During all these years names now famous were added to the roll of collectors and surveyors. William Fairfax was collector when he left Salem for Virginia to found a family connected with the Washingtons. Surveyor Pue owes his immortality to his successor, Hawthorne. William Hathorne, the romancer's ancestor, was collecting a tonnage tax in gunpowder, at a half a pound per ton in 1667. The names of Browne, Lynde, Bowditch, Veren, Palfray, Hiller and Lee grace the list, and James Cockle, upon whose petition for a warrant to search for smuggled molasses, James Otis made his memorable plea against writs of assistance, was at the time collector of Salem. The site upon which the Custom House stands was the homestead of George Crowninshield, the progenitor of a numerous race, of whose sons, Benjamin was a member of congress and secretary of the navy under Madison, and another, Richard, was a member of congress who declined the offer of a like distinction. The land had been a portion of the Derby estate, and came to Mr. Crowninshield through a marriage with Elias Hasket Derby's sister. It was a fine old house with pilasters in front like the Pickman-Derby-Brookhouse mansion on Washington street, and like that was crowned with a cupola, but on its top in place of the eagle of the latter, it had, for a vane, a merchant holding at arm's length a spy-glass and scanning the horizon for his returning argosies. It had a famous fruit and flower garden and stables in the rear, and compared well in every way with the best of our pre-revolutionary residences. A committee of such merchants as John Derby, Nathaniel Silsbee, Robert Stone, Stephen White and Joseph Peabody, selected the spot in behalf of the government, and John Derby removed a warehouse of his which stood in front that the harbor view might be unobstructed. Perley Putnam, the Nestor of our city government, and John Saunders, the old cadetman and first captain

* Then it paused again on the other side of Central street, in the Bulfinch building, which has enjoyed the occupancy of such masters of the brush as Osgood and Southard, and which is still graced with a beautiful girl's face painted on the wall of his studio by the last-named tenant.



OLD LADIES' HOME. CUSTOM HOUSE.

NEWS OFFICE. POST OFFICE. SALEM BANK.

Digitized by Google

of the Light Infantry, took the contract to build it, and Judge Story, Secretary Crowninshield, Senator Silsbee, Willard Peele and Joseph Peabody commended the work in a report to the government. There are pine boards in the dado, twenty-six inches wide in the clear; slates of rare quality and dimensions were imported from Wales, and flagstones for the sidewalks from Potsdam, N. Y., by way of the St. Lawrence. The cost was \$36,000. From a cupola on top, customs officers keep watch for infractions of the revenue laws. The building contains a portrait of Joseph Hiller, the first collector under the Constitution, given by the family. and a bust of Lincoln, a copy in plaster of the famous Volk bust, made on Lincoln's first leaving his home in Springfield, Ill., to occupy the White House. This particular plaster cast was procured from the sculptor and used by the late Joseph Ames in painting the portrait of Lincoln placed by the merchants of Boston in Faneuil Hall. He then presented it to Robert S. Rantoul, at that time collector of the port, who placed it on perpetual deposit at the custom house. But the interest manifested in the Salem Custom House centres mainly, since General Miller's day, in the fact that some years of Mr. Hawthorne's service in the revenue department were spent here as surveyor of customs, in the southwesterly office on the first floor of the building. His desk, upon the lid of which he scratched his autograph with his thumb-nail, is still to be seen at the Essex Institute, and it is not unlikely that some of his compositions may have been written on it. The room in which tradition says "The Scarlet Letter" was discovered is that in the rear of the collector's private office on the second floor of the easterly side of the building, and was in Hawthorne's day and for some years after an unfurnished chamber, filled with old papers in boxes and barrels and with waste and confusion generally. The papers were afterwards filed as well as they could be and placed in the attic, but no sufficient restrictions being enforced they were raided by autograph hunters and claim agents in search of evidence of demands for pensions and shares in prizes captured in the wars with England, and thus suffered great depletion. The old records before the Revolution are all missing. The story is that they were taken to Halifax on the outbreak of the war of Independence by the last royal collector. Another account is that

they perished in the great fire of October, 1774, which consumed the custom house and attacked the town house.

POST OFFICE.—The United States Post Office occupies, as a tenant, the lower floor of the building at 118 and 120 Washington street, having quarters specially arranged for the business of this department of the public service. The attention of the stranger will at once be attracted to this building, erected in 1883, by the colonial character of its architecture, which is also well carried out in its next-door neighbor, the Peabody building. Over the main entrance to the Post Office is a fine reproduction of the United States coat of arms, and over the southern door on Washington street, one of the city seal. The Post Office is open on week days from 7 A. M. till 8 P. M. and a half hour later on Saturdays. On Sunday the office is open from 11.15 A. M. to 12.15 P. M. Free collections and deliveries are made daily in all parts of the city except on Sundays, when one collection is made but no delivery, and hourly collections are made from the "scarlet letter boxes" in the central portion of the city on week days. Salem Post Office is a money-order office for domestic points, and for all foreign points. There are eight mails on week days for Boston, four for New York City, and the same number for Philadelphia, Washington, the South and West. One general mail is made up on Sunday.

COURT HOUSES.—Tradition tells us that the first Court House in Salem was situated on the west side of Washington street about where the present post-office building is located. This building was moved in 1677 by Joshua Buffum and set in the middle of Washington street about opposite Church street, then known as Eppes lane, and facing Essex street. Its upper part was fitted up in 1679 for the accommodation of the courts. In this court house the witchcraft trials were held and a bronze tablet on the recently remodelled Brookhouse estate gives the story in brief and marks the spot. In 1718 the Court of General Sessions, finding this court house too small, ordered the erection of a new building of twenty feet stud, thirty broad and forty long, the upper story for the courts and the lower for town business. This town and court house, erected on Washington street opposite the First Church, twenty-two feet distant therefrom and facing Essex street, was destined to be the theatre of some of the most important

events in the history, not only of Salem, but of the country. These events are referred to elsewhere and are recorded on a tablet placed on the First Church. The square here has been named Town House square.

In 1785 another town and court house was built and it was again located in the middle of Washington street but farther north than the witchcraft court house. Its west side faced the Tabernacle church and its front was towards Essex street. From the balcony of this court house General Washington was presented to the assembled town when he was received in Salem in 1789. It was an admired work of McIntire and oil paintings of it are at the Institute.

The making of the tunnel under Washington street necessitated the building of a new court house and the present granite building was erected on the corner of Federal and Washington streets. The City of Salem provided the lot on which it is built. Ground was broken July 8, 1839, and the building was completed in 1841. It is 55 feet broad and 105 long and two stories high. Its four columns, two at each end, are of the Corinthian order. They are granite monoliths and their flutes and capitals are said to be copied from those in the Tower of the Winds at Athens. Each column is three feet ten inches in diameter and thirty-two feet high including the base and capital. The walls are of solid granite and all the floors are supported by brick arches. The cost of the building was about \$80,000. The architect was Richard Bond of Boston. The principal contractors were Samuel S. Standley and Henry Russell, jr., masons of Salem. The building was first opened for public use March 21, 1842, with a session of the Court of Common Pleas, Judge Warren presiding. From the time of the opening until Oct. 3, 1862, this building was the only court house in Salem. The courts were held in the upper story while the lower was devoted to county offices. This court house was remodelled in 1889 and the whole lower floor devoted to the registry of deeds and the second story to the probate and insolvency office and probate court room. There is not much to interest the general visitor in this building, but the antiquary and genealogist delight to pore over the old records of wills and deeds, well indexed and dating from 1640 and disclosing many a clue to old

family estates and relationships. The land adjoining this building was purchased in 1857 and a brick court house built thereon in 1861. The building was formally dedicated to the use of the courts Friday, Oct. 3, 1862. Enoch Fuller was the architect and Simeon Flint and Abraham Towle the contractors. Authority was obtained from the legislature to expend \$25,000 in its erection. The expenditure was within the appropriation, as noteworthy a fact as anything connected with its history. The outside of this building when built was covered with mastic, but it proved most unsatisfactory: and, in the autumn of 1891, after the building of the extension in the rear, the coat of mastic was removed and a new veneer of brick was laid and a tower added in front, thus bringing the older structure more into harmony with the new annex.

In 1887, the construction of an additional fireproof building was commenced in connection with the brick court house. It was finished in 1889 at an expense of \$147,115.31. The architects were Wheelwright & Northend, and the contractors, Parsons & Peterson. The new building while annexed to the court house of 1861 overshadows it both in size and architectural pretensions. It was dedicated Feb. 2, 1889. Hon. William D. Northend, chairman of the bar committee, presented a report and Hon. Eben F. Stone delivered an address to the bar of Essex county. The building, thus dedicated, contains on the lower floor, large and commodious rooms occupied by the clerk of courts, county treasurer and county commissioners, and in the second story a small court room; but the feature of this court house is the grand and spacious room provided for the law library. On entering it one is confronted with a fireplace so massive that; like one in the Castle of Chillon, it seems to dominate the whole room. The oak finish is appropriate and the heavy furniture accords with its surroundings. Portraits of distinguished members of the bar hang around the room, among them being portraits of Judge Otis P. Lord and Judge George F. Choate, both by F. P. Vinton of Boston, and one of Rufus Choate by the late Joseph Ames, presented by Gen. Benj. F. Butler. A fine full length portrait of Chief Justice Shaw, by the late William M. Hunt, hangs over the Judge's bench in the front court room and is considered a masterpiece of that distin-



LAW LIBRARY.

COURT HOUSES.

guished artist. But the attraction in this court house, which brings to it annually thousands of visitors from all parts of this country, as well as many from foreign lands, is to be found in the office of the clerk of the courts. Here the curious may find, in manuscript, all the testimony preserved in the famous witchcraft trials and the original death warrant of Bridget Bishop with the return of the sheriff thereon, which return, serious and solemn as the business was, provokes a smile when we read that he "caused her to be hanged by the neck till she was dead *and buried*;" and find that, as if realizing, that he was getting a little *ultra vires*, he has drawn his pen through the words "and buried." Here also may be seen the "witch pins," so called from being thought to have been produced in court at the trials as among the instruments of torture used by the accused. They were at first pinned into the original papers containing the written testimony; but as their number was found to be diminishing, with the increasing number of visitors, what are left have been put in a small vial and securely sealed.

The clerk's office is open from 9 A. M. to 5 P. M. except on Saturday when it is closed at 1 o'clock P. M.

The Supreme Court sits in Salem on the third Tuesday of April, and on the first Tuesday of November. The Superior Court holds sessions for civil business without juries in Salem on the first Mondays of June and December and with juries on the first Mondays of March, May, October and December; for criminal business on the second Monday of January. The Probate Court sits in Salem on the first and third Mondays in each month, except in August, when a session is held on the first Monday only.

DISTRICT COURT.—The First District Court of Essex occupies the second story of a brick building on Washington street, opposite the B. & M. railroad station. The site occupied was filled in a few years since, when Washington street was extended across the South river. Until within twenty years, schooners came up to the old "City Mills," where the engine house now stands. Two wharves and a dock originally occupied the site of the stone railroad station. Sessions of the District Court are held at 9 A. M. daily for criminal business, and on Wednesdays at 10 A. M. for civil business.

The County Jail and House of Correction is on St. Peter street, the grounds extending to the corner of Bridge street. It is a solid structure of granite. The original building was erected in 1813 and the present extension in 1884-5. It is one of the most substantial jails in the state. Visitors are admitted from 9 to 11 A. M. and from 2 to 5 P. M., except on Saturdays, Sundays and holidays.

The pillory and stocks were among the older instruments of correction and the whipping post remained in more or less active use until 1805. A picture painted in 1765, showing the whipping post in front of the old brick school-house in the centre of Washington street, may be seen at the Institute.

PUBLIC HALLS.—*Mechanic Hall*, on Essex, corner of Crombie street, is the principal hall for theatrical entertainments in the city. It has a seating capacity of about 1100. It is owned by the Mechanic Hall Corporation. It was built in 1839, and remodelled in 1870. In it, from time to time, have occurred many of the most notable gatherings, political and social, in Salem. During the civil war the Union League held a series of meetings here, with singing and speaking and on these occasions the ladies made it bloom with flowers. Here, on July 5, 1852, Robert Rantoul made his last public appearance in Massachusetts. On this spot stood an ancient dwelling in which, Dec. 16, 1751, was born George Cabot, the distinguished Federalist and President of the Hartford Convention. This house was moved to Tapleville when the hall was built.

Academy Hall, number 157 Essex street, has a seating capacity of 350. It is one of the finest lecture and concert rooms of its size in the state, its acoustic properties and ventilation being of the best. It is lighted with incandescent electric lights and is handsomely decorated and furnished. It is the property of the Peabody Academy of Science.

Washington Hall, in the upper story of the Stearns Building on the northeast corner of Essex and Washington streets, was erected in 1792, on the site of the widow Pratt's tavern of many gables. This quaint hall was, for a number of years after it was opened, a popular place for parties and other gatherings, and later became a theatre. It was opened, February 22, 1793, the birthday of Washington which

marked his second assumption of the presidency, with an elegant dinner, an oration by Bentley, and great rejoicings at the French revolution then just announced. It is a curious survival of the antique hall, with fireplaces, wooden wainscoting and music gallery.

Hamilton Hall, corner of Chestnut and Cambridge streets, owned by the South Building Corporation, was built in 1805 and named in honor of Alexander Hamilton who had visited Salem and who had here many of his warmest admirers. This hall has ever been the centre of Salem's social activity and in it have been held the "Assemblies" and many notable anniversary dinners and celebrations. Pickering was entertained at an elegant dinner in this hall in 1808, Bainbridge in 1813 and Lafayette in 1824. The Essex Historical Society celebrated in this hall in 1828, the 200th, and the Essex Institute, in 1878, the 250th, anniversary of the landing of Endecott.

There are a number of other halls well suited for dancing parties and social meetings. Grand Army Post 34 occupies a hall at 17 St. Peter street.

BOSTON AND MAINE RAILROAD STATION.—One of the most imposing building fronts in the city is that of the Boston and Maine Railroad passenger station, Washington street. It has two high granite towers, and a wide granite arched entrance of unique design. The building was erected in 1847, and, with the exception of the front, was rebuilt in 1882, the wooden portion of the structure having been destroyed by fire on the night of April 6, of that year. It replaced a little wooden car-house,—the original Eastern Railroad Station,—on which an old convent bell, captured at the siege of Port Royal, was rung by a veteran of 1812 for a convenient number of minutes before the departure of out-going trains for Boston or Ipswich. Later this wooden structure was enlarged and waiting rooms provided. Before this the ticket office and waiting rooms were in an old red warehouse across the way. The stone station was built from sketches made by Capt. D. A. Neal, an early president of the road, after a structure in England which attracted his notice. The railroad tunnel passing under Washington street is 650 feet long and was completed in 1839. So for nearly sixty years we have had a sub-way in successful operation in Salem.

There are flag stations at North street, and Flint street, at which

the Lowell and Wakefield trains stop, and one named "Atlantic" on the Marblehead branch. The "Forest River" station on the Marblehead branch is on Lafayette street near the Marblehead and Salem boundary line.

The Lynn and Boston Street-railway station is at Town House square, on a corner once owned by Hugh Peters.

ARMORY OF THE SALEM CADETS.—The Armory of the Salem Cadets, 136 Essex street, stands on land formerly occupied in part by the residence of Governor Simon Bradstreet. The residence of the late Col. Francis Peabody, the portion of the armory fronting on Essex street, was built in 1819 by Capt. Joseph Peabody, as a residence for his eldest son, Augustus. In 1890, the Stephen Abbott Associates, Veterans of the Cadets, purchased this house and added the drill shed which is 86 feet long and 79 feet wide. This hall is used for large balls, meetings and fairs as well as for the drills of the battalion. The rooms of the old mansion are admirably fitted for officers' quarters and the uses to which they are put by this organization. The "Banqueting Hall," a room elaborately ornamented in carved oak, for Colonel Peabody, is an interesting feature of the house. In this room, Prince Arthur of England was entertained at dinner on the occasion of his attending the funeral of George Peabody, the banker, February 8, 1870. It is located in an addition to the house; the architecture is gothic, after the style of the Elizabethan period. At one end is a stained glass window of four panels containing representations of both sides of the Massachusetts seal, the seal of the City of Salem and the Peabody coat-of-arms. The window has, besides, other designs. At the opposite end is a fireplace with Dutch jambs surmounted by a heavy chimney piece of oak elaborately carved and containing niches ornamented with statuettes. The central figure is Queen Victoria, supported by mailed figures at each side. A lion surmounts the whole with a guardsman and priest on either hand. The walls of the room are arranged to admit light by opening doors leading to long windows not readily discovered by the visitor. The motive of the whole design gives the effect of a chapel, while a central chandelier, fitted with electric lights, casts about it a soft glow in keeping with the character of this unique room. The reception room on the first floor of the building is also as Colonel Peabody decorated

it, with a fine Carrara mantel supported by caryatids, and with door frames and other finish in a style of architecture to conform. A small room, also on the lower floor, is decorated in the oriental style. The entire building is handsomely furnished and decorated with portraits of commanders of the Corps and military pictures in nearly every room. Two portraits (see list of portraits) by J. Harvey Young, who, when a Salem boy, lived on Oliver street and became a distinguished portrait painter, are deserving of special notice for their historic and romantic as well as for their artistic interest. One is the portrait of Colonel Ellsworth and was painted from life while he was in Boston with his celebrated Chicago Zouaves. The companion picture, that of Lieutenant Brownell, was also painted in Boston from life and in the same uniform he wore at the time he shot Jackson, Ellsworth's assassin, at Alexandria. These two portraits and one other were all that Mr. Young saved from the great fire at Boston in 1872, when he immediately presented them to the Cadets.

The Salem Cadet band has its headquarters at the Armory building. This band, under the leadership of Mr. Jean Missud, has gained more than a national reputation. The Salem Band, one of the oldest organizations of this character in the state, has its rooms in Hale's building. The Eighth Regiment Band is located in a building on Front street. The Lafayette (French) Band has rooms on Lafayette street near the Father Mathew fountain. Salem has always been noted for its excellent military and concert bands and its orchestras. The leadership of Jerome H. Smith of the old Salem Band and the connection of Patrick S. Gilmore with the same organization as leader, which he left to take charge of his famous Boston and New York military bands, and later his gigantic jubilee concerts, will always be remembered in Salem.

The Armory of the Salem Light Infantry is in Franklin Building. It consists of two large halls and anterooms. This organization put more than four hundred men into active service during the Rebellion, and of the seventy-one officers and men who marched from Salem with its colors at the first call, forty-two came home from the war with commissions ranging from lieutenants to brigadiers,—of the last no less than five.

CHAPTER IV.

City Buildings.

THE CITY HALL stands on Washington street just north of Town House square. It has lately become an object of interest from the fact that within a few years a number of valuable paintings have been hung upon its walls and some of the unique antiquities of the old town records have been dug up and brought within reach. The hall was built from the surplus revenue of the United States treasury distributed in 1837 to the states, and by them among the towns and cities. It was first used May 31, 1838, and cost when furnished about \$23,000; perhaps the only municipal structure in existence paid for out of the United States treasury. It was made necessary by the increase of business, and by the removal of the fine old McIntire court house, where the town offices were — the court house where Washington was received — in order to make way for the Eastern Railroad tunnel at the North end of Washington street. It has since been enlarged and its business capacity and cost about doubled by an extension in the rear, built in 1876. The whole lot is covered now and the hall is again outgrown. The front of the hall is a plain but rather effective granite façade surmounted with a gilded eagle, carved by McIntire, and originally placed on the fine wooden gateway at the western entrance of the common, which disappeared in 1850. The first floor of the City Hall is devoted to the offices of the city treasurer, clerk of the school board, superintendent of schools, water board and overseers of the poor on the right hand, and those of the city clerk, city messenger, inspector of buildings, superintendent of public property and board of health on the left. On the second floor an elegant chamber, remodelled in

1880 for the use of the mayor and aldermen, occupies the entire front of the building and contains a fine copy of the full-length Washington, painted by Stuart for the state of Rhode Island and hanging in the capitol at Newport. This copy was made by James Frothingham on the order of Abiel Abbot Low of New York, who presented it in 1862 to his native city. The chamber contains also *fac simile* No. 34, done on silk, of the crayon portrait of General Grant, presented to his widow in 1885 by the Grand Army of the Republic. There are portraits of Leverett Saltonstall, Salem's first mayor, painted by Charles Osgood; of Henry Kemble Oliver, who was mayor of Salem on his eightieth birthday, the gift of his family and painted by Miss Adelaide Cole; and of Charles Albert Read, the donor of \$40,000, the largest gift of money ever received by the City of Salem, of which he was a native, painted by J. Harvey Young, and presented in 1888 by his only son. A fine portrait of Abiel Abbot Low, the founder of the Low Fund (educational) was added in 1894. Mr. Low was born here February 7, 1811, and died at Brooklyn, N. Y., January 7, 1893. Our latest school house bears his name. The picture, by P. P. Rider of New York, is a *replica* of one painted for the Packer Collegiate Institute of Brooklyn, of which Mr. Low was president, and was presented by his distinguished sons, A. A. and Seth Low of New York and Brooklyn. The furnishing and decorations of this chamber are modern and it is brilliantly lighted at night with two electric chandeliers.

Across the entry, and opening into it by wide swinging doors, is the common council chamber, which remains substantially as to its furniture and appointments, with the exception of its electric lighting, as it was arranged in 1838. Its desks form a large circle around the chamber, which is amply large for the public reception of distinguished guests, for public hearings of general interest, and for such municipal functions as gather a considerable concourse of citizens, as well as for the ordinary meetings of the common council and school board, and for meetings of citizens' committees on extraordinary occasions. On the walls of this well-designed and dignified council chamber will be found other pictures of interest and merit. Another Washington hangs here, the work of Jane Stuart, copied

from a half-length portrait painted by her father. The lettering under the picture commemorates the visit of Washington to Salem in 1789. On Washington's left hangs a striking likeness of the Marquis de Lafayette, a copy by Charles Osgood from a painting by the electrician, Morse, and the visits of the illustrious Frenchman to Salem in 1784 and 1824 are here recorded. Perhaps the most notable work in the hall is a portrait of Andrew Jackson, by Maj. R. E. W. Earle, of the General's military family, done at the time of his northern tour, in the course of which he visited Salem in 1833, and representing him as a younger man and in a much less conventional light than the more familiar likenesses have done. The painting was presented to the city, in 1891, by Benjamin Barstow, for whose uncle, Andrew Dunlap, it was painted.

The companion picture on the northern wall is a likeness, and a very good one, of Lieutenant-General Philip H. Sheridan, as we knew him towards the end of his brilliant career, when he visited Salem in 1888. It is the work of C. C. Redmond. On the southern wall are the portraits of Governor John Endecott, an admirable copy by Geo. Southard of the original painting in possession of the family, and of Governor Simon Bradstreet, a spirited copy, by Joseph De Camp of the portrait in the State House, at Boston. On the right of the chair is a portrait of John Glen King, the president of our first Common Council, copied by Frank W. Benson in 1886, from a portrait by Charles Osgood, now the property of the Essex Institute. On the left of the chair hangs a curious old parchment, dated 1686, upon which is beautifully engrossed in that obsolete handwriting, the envy of our day, what purports to be a warranty deed of all the land in town from the heirs of Nanepashemet to the selectmen of Salem in trust for our people. These Indian chiefs, most of them marksmen in a double sense, for they put their sign-manual to this deed in every known way save by adding their autograph signatures thereto, undertook, for the moderate consideration of twenty pounds, to confirm and establish the title of the white colonists beyond all cavil, and in token of this generous intent affixed their marks in shapes which look like bows and-arrows, and tomahawks, and fish-hooks, and samp-bowls, and tobacco pipes, and then, to make assurance doubly sure,

added impressions in wax of a seal which some accommodating conveyancer placed at their service, and duly acknowledged the whole transaction as their free act before no less a personage than that august dignitary, Bartholomew Gedney. The first name in the eminent list of witnesses to the deed is that of Andrew Eliot, the octogenarian town clerk of Beverly, and ancestor of a distinguished progeny of Eliots all over the country, John Eliot Thayer, John Eliot Cabot, and President Eliot of Harvard, being among the number.

This expedient was resorted to in order to secure our land titles against the threatened aggressions of James II. who was then bent on cancelling the colonial charters and arrogating all our rights, privileges and immunities unto his royal person. In Connecticut the charter was secreted in the famous oak. In Massachusetts and the Providence Plantations, now Rhode Island, steps of the kind described were attempted; but, although the courts of our sister state have shown some respect for these Indian titles, and have not scrupled to base legal proceedings thereon, a different view has been taken by the Courts of Massachusetts.

The second floor, besides these two chambers and the necessary retiring rooms for the use of committees and members of the city council, furnishes two convenient offices for his Honor the Mayor, and a room for the street commissioner and the committee on streets, bridges and sewers, together with accommodations for the board of assessors, in which these last named functionaries pursue, day by day, the dreadful work of dooming their fellow men.

In the city clerk's office may be seen the original of a contract for the enlargement of our first church, dated 1638 and executed by Governor Endecott, who probably wrote it, by John Woodbury, by Wm. Hathorne, by Laurence Leach and by Roger Conant on the one part, and by John Pickering on the other. These signers all attained at least a local celebrity, and Endecott, Woodbury and Hathorne a good deal more. The signers on the one side represented the town, which was then identical with the parish, and on the other was the ancestor of Timothy Pickering, — a man who, in his time, filled every place in Washington's Cabinet, and whose father and son were both conspicuous citizens of Salem.

The City Hall is open from 8 A. M. until 5 P. M. each day in the week, except Saturday, when it closes at 2 P. M. It is generally open in the evening for some meeting of a board or committee, so that the visitor will rarely seek admittance in vain. He will find the urbane messenger and his assistant, both veterans of the war, always pleased to act as guides in examining the art treasures and archaic curiosities of the place. It is the peoples' heirloom and they like to have their guests enjoy it.

TOWN HALL.—The Town Hall and Market House, now standing in Derby square, was built in 1816. It cost about \$12,000. The lower story was opened as a market Nov. 25, 1816, and the hall above was first opened to the public July 8, 1817, on the occasion of the visit of President Monroe to Salem. It was used for town meetings and other gatherings until the incorporation of Salem as a city, in 1836. The market house is leased to various parties for meat and provision "stalls." The land on which the town hall stands was a portion of the estate of Elias Hasket Derby, a successful merchant. Mr. Derby built in 1799 a mansion facing Essex street, which cost \$80,000. The square now occupied by the Town Hall was named Derby square in his honor, but is generally referred to now as Market square. The mansion of Mr. Derby was the most sumptuous and elegant ever erected in Salem. Its picture may be seen in the second edition of Felt's Annals, and McIntire's plans for it are deposited with the Institute. He lived in it but a few months and not long after his death it was closed and offered for sale. No purchaser was found for so costly an establishment and the heirs finally conveyed it to the town for the purpose described. The estate extended in finely terraced grounds to the river and one condition of the gift was that a public fish market should be forever maintained thereon. During the war of 1812-15, the provost marshal's office was in the old Higginson House in Higginson square and the late Wm. H. Foster, then deputy provost marshal, was the custodian of the mansion and used to take visitors over it in large numbers; some confessedly from curiosity and some professing a wish to inspect it with the idea that they might become lessees or buyers. It was ultimately torn down, and part of its elaborate wood-work

used in finishing Captain Cook's, later General Oliver's house, number 142 Federal street. It occupied the precise spot where Mandamus Councilor, Colonel Browne lived, and on August 24, 1774, entertained Governor Gage with his civil and military staff, while Timothy Pickering, summoned by the sheriff into their presence, kept his excellency so long in an "indecent passion" that the town meeting, the Governor had come there to disperse, had transacted its business and adjourned without day. The troops were ordered up from the Neck, Town House Square was full, and bloodshed seemed imminent.

THE POLICE STATION.—The Police Station is No. 15 Front street. It is a plain brick building. A very good library of upwards of 1,000 volumes, contributed by citizens and members of the police force, is arranged in cases in one of the rooms. A cabinet of police curiosities occupies a place in the assistant marshal's office.

THE FIRE DEPARTMENT.—The houses and apparatus of the fire department are modern in construction and are well cared for, good examples being at the quarters of the steamers on Church street and at the junction of Lafayette and Washington, and the hose house on North street. The locations are as follows:—

Steamer 1, "William Chase," Lafayette, corner of Washington st.

Steamer 2, "City of Salem," 30 Church street.

Steamer "Victor," North street above Dearborn.

Chemical Engine No. 1, 30 Church street.

Hook and Ladder Co.'s, 178 Bridge street.

Hose, "Constitution," Webb street near Bridge.

Hose, "J. A. Lord," 60 Boston street.

Hose, "Active," North street above Dearborn.

The Veteran Firemen's Association occupy the hose house on Derby street where they have a hand engine of the old fashioned kind which is sometimes used in an emergency, and often in friendly rivalry, besides a museum of axes, fire buckets and ancient appliances.*

* The first mentioned effort at public protection against fire seems to have been made in 1644 at Salem. Each householder was to supply himself, under penalty of five shillings, with a ladder. In 1679, Salem purchased hooks and other implements, with two or three dozen cedar buckets, and gave the selectmen and two other fire-wards the right to command at a fire and to blow up and pull down buildings. The Popular Science Monthly for August, 1895, finds no earlier dates than these in the evolution of a fire department.

THE ALMSHOUSE.—Prior to 1660 the Almshouse occupied the site of the old Normal School at the corner of Broad and Summer streets, and later the northerly portion of the Common (Washington Sq.) was occupied for this purpose. The Almshouse now is the large old-fashioned brick building on city land at the "Neck" seen on the left from the road to the Willows. It was built in 1816, from the plans of Charles Bulfinch, and was visited, the next year, by President Monroe, as one of the sights of Salem. A large building adjoining this was erected in 1884, as a ward for the insane, W. D. Dennis being the architect. The grounds about the buildings, as well as the inmates, are well cared for and a farm is connected with the institution. Bentley's rock, a daily haunt of Dr. Bentley, is near by, on the higher ground, beyond the Almshouse.

THE CITY FISH MARKET is at 25 Front street opposite Derby square. It is a brick building erected within a few years and has all the modern appliances for its special use. It stands on land given to the city for this express purpose by Elias Hasket Derby's heirs, being once a portion of his garden.

OTHER DEPARTMENTS.—The Street and Lamp Department and City Water Works Department occupy buildings on Bridge street near the foot of Howard street. The buildings at Wenham Lake (five miles from the city) occupied as the pumping station of the City Water Works, and a building on Church street, occupied by the same department, are substantial brick structures. The City Hall, Police Station, Almshouse and Fire Department stations are connected with the telephone exchange, which gives communication throughout the city, and we have also a special police circuit of great value, furnished by the Metropolitan Duplex Police Signal company, and are provided with the well devised Pearce and Jones fire-alarm system.



PUBLIC LIBRARY (MAIN HALL).

PUBLIC LIBRARY (EXTERIOR).

CHAPTER V.

Libraries, Scientific Institutions, etc.

THE PUBLIC LIBRARY.—On the first of December, 1887, the heirs of Capt. John Bertram offered to the city his late residence on Essex street, at the corner of Monroe street, to be used for a public library. On the twenty-seventh of the same month the city accepted the gift and instructed its committee to petition the Legislature for authority to issue bonds to the amount of \$25,000 for the use of the library. By the provisions of the deed of gift the management of the library is vested in a board of seven trustees, six elected for life by the city council, and the mayor *ex-officio* a member and chairman of the board. The city council on February 27, 1888, elected trustees who at once began the work of preparing the building for use as a library. Scarcely any alterations were made in the exterior of the building; but the first, second and third floors were entirely removed and rebuilt in a much stronger manner. The first story consists of one great hall entered through a vestibule and divided in the centre by a counter with a screen and spindle work above, making the entrance half of the building a public lobby, about 24 by 38 feet, all finished in oak, with a wainscot 3 feet 6 inches high, and a tiled floor. Here the books are delivered and received over the counter. The rest of the floor is given up to stacking space and a small room for the use of the librarian. In the ell there is a small room for cataloguing books. At one end of the main hall on the chimney-breast over the fireplace is the city seal carved in oak; and at the other end a colonial staircase leading up to the second story. On the second

floor is the general reading room, about 36 by 42 feet, with a wainscot of oak five feet high, painted walls and oak furniture. There is also a special reference room 17 by 26 feet, finished in ash, and a smaller room in the ell for the use of the trustees.

The third floor, which is about 44 by 46 feet, is used for stacking space. There is a large unfinished attic above this story. The basement, one-half the height of which is above ground, is taken up with a janitor's room, two work rooms for binding and repairing books, a boiler room, etc. The cost of the alterations on the building was \$22,153.10. The library was opened to the public for the delivery of books, July 8, 1889. Upon the completion of the library building and removal of the books thereto there were 11,212 volumes on the printed finding-lists. There are in the library now 33,000 volumes. The building is surrounded with an ample lawn, on which stands the "Bertram Elm," the finest American elm in this region. On the walls of the library hang excellent portraits of Rev. Joseph B. Felt, D.D., the author of "Felt's Annals of Salem," painted by Edgar Parker and presented to the library by Hon. J. B. F. Os-good, and of Capt. John Bertram, by F. P. Vinton of Boston, presented by his widow and daughters. Also a painting by Clement R. Grant, entitled "A Witchcraft accusation," the gift of Mrs. C. B. Kimball, and "Ashore; Low Tide," a painting by Ross Turner, deposited by the artist. The library is open every day for the delivery of books (Sundays and legal holidays excepted) from 9 A. M. to 8 P. M., and on Saturdays until 9 P. M. The reading room is open every week day from 9 A. M. to 10 P. M. and on Sundays from 2 P. M. to 8 P. M.

SALEM ATHENÆUM, PLUMMER HALL. — The Salem Athenæum was incorporated in March, 1810. Its character and objects are in many respects like those of the Boston Athenæum. It was the outgrowth of the "Social Library" of 1760, and of the "Philosophical Library" of 1781, the nucleus of which was a collection of scientific books captured by the privateer Hugh Hill, in the Irish Channel. The library consisting of 22,000 volumes is contained in a finely proportioned, lofty and well lighted hall in the second story, entrance to the same being had through an ante-room which is used as a reading room by the members. The number of shareholders is one

hundred, but persons not proprietors can avail themselves of the privileges of the library by paying an annual subscription of six dollars. The library rooms are open from 8 30 A. M. to 6 P. M. daily except Sundays and holidays. Although the Salem Athenæum is not a free public institution, visitors may generally be admitted by applying to the librarian.

Plummer Hall is so called in honor of Ernestus Augustus Plummer, whose sister, directing that her gift should be recorded in his name, bequeathed to the proprietors of the Salem Athenæum the sum of thirty thousand dollars for the purchase of a piece of land and the erecting of a suitable building for the use of that corporation. The land on which Plummer Hall stands was once the property of Emanuel Downing, then of Capt. Joseph Gardner, killed in the Narragansett Swamp fight of 1675, and has been the domicile of Governor Bradstreet and the homestead estate of generations of the Bowditch family, of Hon. Nathan Read, M. C. (inventor of a steamboat and nail machine, 1780-90), and of Capt. Joseph Peabody, whose widow lived there and had just died at the time of its conveyance to the proprietors of the Athenæum. William H. Prescott, the historian, was born in the eastern chamber of the house which became, in 1799, the Peabody Mansion. In the cellar of Plummer Hall is the well which supplied all these households. The lower floor of Plummer Hall is occupied by the Essex Institute for its art and horticultural exhibitions, its lectures and public meetings, and also for that portion of its library devoted to national and state documents, college reports, Essex County and other newspaper files, and sundry special libraries which are not in such general demand as those placed in its own building.

THE ESSEX INSTITUTE (132 Essex street).—This society was incorporated in 1848, having for its objects the promotion of history, science and art in Essex County. It is supported by an annual assessment of \$3 from each of its members now numbering 900, and by the income from its funds. These, however, being inadequate to meet at all times the expenditures required in carrying out its objects, the society has to depend upon subscriptions and gifts from friends and well-wishers. The society was formed by the union of the Essex Historical and the Essex County Natural History societies, and for a

series of years has held field-meetings covering every portion of Essex County.

The Essex Historical Society was incorporated in 1821, having for its object the collection and preservation of all authentic material illustrating the civil and natural history of the county of Essex. The venerable Dr. Edward A. Holyoke, who always took the warmest interest in whatever concerned American literature and science, was its first president. The zeal of the members and their friends, in a short time, gathered together a valuable collection of portraits and relics illustrative of the early history of the county, and the nucleus of a library, containing files of local newspapers, pamphlets, publications of Essex County authors, etc. These were first housed in Essex place on Essex street facing Central, then in a room over the Salem Bank, in Pickman place, where Downing Block now stands, and afterwards in Lawrence place, at the corner of Washington and Front streets. The society had on its roll of membership the names of many men of wide distinction such as Timothy Pickering, Benjamin W. Crowninshield, Nathaniel Silsbee, Nathan Dane, Daniel A. White, Rufus Choate, Leverett Saltonstall, Charles W. Upham, Stephen C. Phillips, Nathaniel Bowditch, Benjamin Pickman, Joseph B. Felt and others. Its 50th and its 75th anniversary was commemorated by the Institute.

The Essex County Natural History Society was organized in 1833 largely through the efforts of Dr Henry Wheatland. It had at first a room in the second story of the building in Essex place, opposite Central street. The collection in the spring of 1834 was hardly large enough to fill a bookcase which had been given to the society. In 1835, it moved into the fourth story of the Franklin building, at the corner of Washington square and Essex street, but this proving an unsuitable place it again moved, in 1837, to the Ma-sonic Hall on Washington street, where the Holyoke building now stands. Here the Museum occupied a room, 15 by 30 feet, adjoining a larger one used for meetings and lectures. The collections could be seen by visitors at the meetings of the society and at the horticultural exhibitions, which were at this time frequent and popular. In 1842, the society moved to the rooms in the Pickman place building, 173 Essex street, formerly occupied by the East India Marine Museum. This

building was altered in 1844 when a number of new cases were built and the collection rearranged. A small room on the lower floor served as a laboratory for zoölogical and anatomical work, and was occupied much of the time by active members of the society. Here several of the best known naturalists of the day began their studies.

The Essex Institute, at the time of its formation in 1848, occupied the rooms of the above society at 173 Essex street, and moved thence in 1857 to the newly built Plummer Hall, where its museum was arranged in the lower story in the cases now used for books. About this time several of the young members of the Institute began the study of zoölogy with the elder Agassiz at the then new museum in Cambridge. They were still often in Salem and with their fellow students did much to improve the collections of the Institute and, in 1864, when several of the class left Cambridge, they came to Salem and were employed largely at the Institute. In consequence of the activity of the Institute at this time in the study of natural history, and in collecting material for the formation of a large and valuable zoölogical and ethnological museum, the attention of Mr. George Peabody of London was called to the advisability of placing these departments upon a permanent and substantial basis, which he effected by a gift of \$140,000, and the establishment, in 1867, of the Peabody Academy of Science. The natural history collections of the Institute were then transferred to the care of the trustees of the Academy and the energetic group of workers in natural science, who had given Salem quite a name as a scientific centre, connected themselves with the new institution. The efforts of the Institute since that time in advancing the cause of science have been confined to the publication in its Bulletin of articles relating thereto and in aiding, through its field-meetings and lectures, the spirit of research into matters connected with the natural history of the county. Contributions of specimens of a scientific nature which, through members or others, now come to the Institute are, under the arrangement with the Peabody Academy of Science, deposited with that institution where they are properly cared for, labelled and exhibited. Since 1867, therefore, the objects of the Essex County Natural History Society have been carried out by the Academy and

the special work of the Essex Institute has been more in the way of local history and genealogy along the lines laid down by the founders of the Essex Historical Society. It has been the aim of the Institute to bring together as large a collection as possible illustrating in every way the annals of the county. And the Academy efficiently coöperates in this object, by reciprocally depositing with the Institute whatever of value it receives, whether in print or otherwise, bearing on the civil history of the county. A museum has thus been formed at the Institute, now attaining large dimensions, consisting of household and other utensils, illustrating the home life of the early settlers and those who followed them: revolutionary and other war relics, portraits, manuscripts, and everything which in any way can be considered as belonging to the different periods of the history of Salem and the county. In June, 1887, the Institute moved from Plummer Hall into its new building, 132 Essex street. This building was erected for a dwelling by Tucker Daland, a well-known merchant of Salem, in 1851, and afterwards became the property of his son-in-law, Dr. Benjamin Cox, from whose heirs it was purchased by the Institute, the amount paid being taken from a fund bequeathed by the late William Burley Howes. Through the generosity of friends of the society the building was handsomely fitted for its new uses. It is a most substantial and commodious edifice of brick with freestone trimmings, and was designed by Gridley J. F. Bryant of Boston. It is well proportioned, dignified in character and in keeping with the purposes for which it is now used. Entering the building the visitor is ushered into a hall of ample size, in which stands a clock of early American make. On the walls hang the following paintings: "Interior" showing Japanese cabinet, old music books, etc. (this is a very old Dutch painting and is interesting, not only from its artistic merit, but for the fidelity with which the articles of bric-a-brac are depicted); "Destruction of the ship Harvey Birch," an episode of the Civil War; "Scene from Henry VIII," after Peters by Mrs. Alpheus Hyatt. and a very valuable collection of water colors by Ross Turner, exhibited at Chicago, to represent the different styles of architecture prevailing in Salem. In the Secretary's office, on the left, can be seen, a complete set of the publications of the Institute; a clock made by Hoadley,

Plymouth (Conn.) ; a sketch of the City Seal by Ross Turner ; a facsimile of the agreement to enlarge the First Meeting House, 1638, and a collection of engravings, photographs and manuscripts which are changed from time to time but are always of interest. Here, too, will be found the visitor's book for registry of names. On the walls hang portraits of the officers of the Essex Historical and Essex County Natural History societies, the forerunners of the Essex Institute (see list of portraits), also interesting examples of the naval architecture of the period of Salem's greatest activity on the ocean, comprising water colors of the ships Trent, Governor Endecott, Erin, John, Hazard, Mt. Vernon, Leander, Patriot and Francis, every one of which had its thrilling story ; also three sketches of the schooner Baltic. 1766, and the following paintings : The old Court House built in 1785, with a view of Washington street ; the launching of the ship Fame : Crowninshield's wharf, as it appeared during the embargo in 1806, painted by George Ropes ; and a whaling scene in the South Atlantic, painted by Benj. F. West of Salem. Above the mantel hangs the portrait, by Vinton, of the Nestor of the Institute, the late Dr. Henry Wheatland, the gift of his nephews, the late ex-mayor Stephen G. Wheatland of Salem and Mr. George Wheatland of Boston.

Passing through an ante-room one notices a cast of the Rosetta stone, the original of which is now in the British museum. This stone was discovered by Napoleon's army in August, 1799, near Rosetta, Lower Egypt. The three inscriptions are in three different languages — Hieroglyphic, Demotic (or language of the country) and Greek, being counterparts or repetitions of each other. The Greek and Demotic, being known languages, gave to Champolion the long-sought key to the hieroglyphics of Ancient Egypt. The record thus deciphered is a decree issued at the coronation of Ptolemy Epiphanes, which took place at Memphis in the month of March, 193 years before Christ. Here, also, are pictures of the ships Sooloo, Panay and Eliza ; of the Mindora, the last of Salem's fleet ; of the capture of the frigate Essex and of a naval engagement between French and English frigates, the last two the work of George Ropes ; a water-color view of Mocha, in Arabia ; wash-drawings of the west

gate of the Common, of the old draw and toll house on Beverly Bridge, of Washington's visit to the Cotton Mill, of the famous Browne's Folly Mansion, and of the first Railroad Station in Salem; views of the court house, 1830; St. Peter's church. 1833; East and North churches; All Saints' church, Wilts county, England, and church of Little Waldingfield, Suffolk county, England; views of Pickman house, 1744; Derby house. 1760; Roger Williams' house, 1635; Bradstreet house, 1697; Washington street, 1765; view of Harvard College, engraved by Paul Revere; a view of Dartmoor prison and a Napoleon burlesque, with a large collection of silhouettes and engravings of old local celebrities. Fire buckets surmount the doorways, and a bit of stained glass from one of the old Italian churches will not escape notice.

The visitor then enters the historical museum, which occupies two rooms. The first case on the right is devoted to wearing apparel, such as an old wig worn by Rev. Eliab Stone, minister in North Reading, Mass.—the old wig described by Hawthorne in the "American Note Books," old hats, bonnets, umbrellas, slippers, shoes and shoe buckles from 1760 to 1850; others contain cooking utensils, household implements, candle moulds, tools, locks, keys, iron ware; embroidery, samplers and needle work; marine models and instruments, a full-rigged ship in wood, whale's teeth engraved and ornaments made by sailors, Dr. Bowditch's quadrant, and a two-hour glass used in pulpits in the days when the practice of virtue was thought to bear a direct ratio to the amount of preaching. Here are besides a coat of mail of the time of Cortez, weapons and military relics including several from Waterloo; a case is devoted to the pottery collection—of special interest are the puzzle pitcher, the Nelson and Washington pitchers, the silvered pottery, a Delft plate of 1651, Lowestoft (really Oriental) ware, ginger jars of different periods, undecorated Canton ware, old blue china and examples of European and Oriental ware, and tiles. In the centre of the room are miniatures, funeral rings, etc.; personal relics, such as gloves of Governor Leverett, sun dial of Governor Endecott, sampler wrought by Ann Gower, wife of Governor Endecott; baptismal shirt of Governor Bradford, waistcoat of Captain Haraden, of the time of the Revolution;

Napoleon relics, including coffee cup belonging to a set used by him during the retreat from Moscow, and a tassel from his deathbed; watches of Rev. John Clarke, Major Clarke, Captain Joshua Johnston and William Cleveland; canes used by George Jacobs, executed for witchcraft, 1692; lock of the room in which Jefferson wrote the Declaration of Independence; a padlock and key weighing two grains; cherry-stone containing 113 silver spoons; tea from the Boston Harbor tea party. Another case contains seals, including the original design made by George Peabody for the seal of the City of Salem, the Royal seal of Great Britain, German seals of 1525, seals of Pius VI, seal of Doge Morisini CVIII Doge of Venice, seals of local corporations, etc. Another is devoted to embroidery, masonic and other emblems. A special case contains manuscripts, including John Holyoke's scrap book. 1660; parchment deed of John Downing, 1700; sermons, 1638 to 1745, one preached by George Curwen at the First Church, 1716, on a day of thanksgiving, for the succession of George First over the Pretender; autographs of Washington, Lafayette, Lincoln, Gladstone, Grant, Benedict Arnold and others, Wordsworth's ink-stand and a paper-weight used by Dickens.

On raised stands in the room will be found a collection of household utensils, such as cranes, including one from the house in which Hawthorne was born, fire backs, fire dogs, Dutch ovens, tobacco tongs, foot stoves, tin kitchens, toasting racks, warming pans, coffee roasters, samp mortar, old Franklin stove, etc. On the walls are carvings by McIntire; a window with the original leaded panes from the Buffum house; vanes of 1683 and 1711; balusters from historic houses, sections of stairways, capitals, urns, dados, cornices and other articles of interest to antiquarians, architects and house decorators. The portraits in this room (see list of portraits) are of persons whose names are prominent in Salem's annals.

The larger room beyond is hung with historical portraits by Copley, Smibert, Trumbull and others (see list of portraits). Here, also, will be found a piano, the first used in Topsfield, and made by Benjamin Crebore, of Milton, the first American piano maker; an early Clementi grand piano; a Broadwood piano of 1791, and a spinet made by Samuel Blyth, of Salem, supposed to be one of the earliest made in this

country; a model of a chest of drawers made previous to the Revolution by a member of the Cabot family; lace frame in use in Ipswich previous to 1790; American clock, Hoadley, Plymouth (Conn.), maker, and one made by Richard Manning, Ipswich, 1767; book stand used for keeping registry of arrivals of vessels, etc., in Pierce's City News room, Salem; washbowl used at Senator Silsbee's house by Presidents Adams and Monroe, Henry Clay and Daniel Webster; model of the old Becket house, near Phillips' wharf; mosaic representing Vesuvius about 1820; models of the William Penn and Lafayette old type horse carriages; a mill stone brought from England, 1630, by Lieut. Francis Peabody; links of a chain stretched across the Hudson at West Point, during the Revolutionary war, to prevent the passage of British ships; the cradle of Judge Story and of his son, the sculptor and poet; wool, flax and clock reels; tape looms; quilting machines; a design in plaster from the wall of the old Sun Tavern; a chair owned by Nathaniel Bowditch; rush-bottom chairs from Trask house, about 1700; lacquered table brought from Japan by ship Franklin, the first American vessel to visit that country; stand for christening basin, in use at First Church, Salem, in 1691; table upon which Moll Pitcher told fortunes during the Revolution; model of stone arch at Harmony Grove cemetery, designed by Col. Francis Peabody; a table in use by Orne family previous to 1800; child's chair, about 1790; a sofa covered with tapestry, brought from Normandy by a family of French Huguenots, who came to this country soon after the revocation of the edict of Nantes by Louis XIV in 1685, which for many years was in the possession of the family of John Appleton of Salem; an oak chair of the time of Queen Elizabeth, one of a set of four belonging to the Farley family of Ipswich, brought to this country in 1635 by the first immigrants of the Dennis family, and presented, in 1821, to the Essex Historical Society to be used by Dr. Holyoke in presiding.

As you enter this room will be found in the first case a collection of revolutionary hats, uniforms, muskets, swords, powder horns, bullets, uniforms of local military organizations and a saddle bag used at Bunker Hill. In the second case may be seen old glass, wine glasses (1700 to 1800), a large glass beaker of 1654, Gen. Miller's gin flask of the War of 1812, old pressed bottles and glasses, old

pewter dishes, cups and mugs, a communion service of 1685, old lamps, candlesticks, snuffers and tinder boxes, copper breakfast set of the last century, and a loan collection, deposited by David M. Little, of Nuremberg iron work and German beer mugs. The third case contains a very interesting collection of old fans, shell combs, spectacles, old writing material, fine snuff boxes, wallets, dolls, toys, ancient fabrics, a liquor case of 1811, an old English guitar, death mask of Dante; tape, pins, etc., in use previous to 1820; printing blocks of the 15th century. In the fourth case will be seen some handsome specimens of Canton China contributed by Mrs. H. P. Sturgis and others, with English, French, Delft, and American ware,—specimens of the common pottery of Italy including toys and the like brought home by Ross Turner,—and also some Roman antiquities. A collection of manuscripts, money, seals, snuff boxes, papers, etc., will be found in table cases distributed about this room. The very large and valuable collection of manuscripts belonging to the Institute is stored in a fire-proof room in the rear of the museum room. This collection while not on exhibition to the public is at the service of persons interested in the study of local history, upon application made to the curator. It includes family papers, revolutionary documents, valuable autographs, commissions, sea letters, the loss of which would be irreparable. In this room also can be seen the wood carvings by McIntire, which formerly adorned the fine old wooden gates of Salem Common, before the erection of the present iron fence.

The library and reading rooms on the second floor are reached by passing up the main staircase, which is lined with portraits (see list of portraits). Entering the library through the librarian's room, on the right is found the room devoted to town histories, genealogies, the publications of historical societies, etc. Here hangs a valuable oil painting presented to the Institute by the artist, Mr. Ross Turner, entitled the "Last Haven," representing the United States frigate Niagara as she lay at Charlestown previous to being condemned and broken up. The room adjoining contains biographies and books of travel. From this opens a small room devoted to works of Essex county authors and files of local newspapers. Next comes the Henry Wheatland library which is kept together as Doctor Wheatland left

it, in a room occupied, through the winter months, by the ladies of the Local History Class. In the adjoining room is the art library, a well selected collection of books upon the different departments of the arts. Many of the most interesting of these were presented by the heirs of Col. Francis Peabody, a former president, being selected from his large and costly private library. Here also is placed the China library, the gift of a single donor, which now numbers upwards of six hundred volumes, and is recognized as one of the best collections of the kind in the country. The remaining room on this floor is largely devoted to the library of the late Augustus Story, whose portrait in crayon hangs over the entrance. It was bequeathed to the Institute for purposes of reference, the books not being allowed to circulate. These rooms are in constant use by members, not only for consultation of books but for reading, the tables being well supplied with daily and weekly papers and the leading monthly and quarterly magazines. Upon the third floor, which is not as yet open to the public, are located the scientific books and exchanges, the theological library, a collection of directories and many rare and valuable volumes. Among the treasures of the library these deserve mention: complete files of newspapers,—possessing to the antiquary, the historical student and the conveyancer, a value hardly to be overstated,—including the Salem Gazette, News, Register and Observer, Lynn Reporter, Danvers Courier, Peabody Press, Boston Advertiser, Post and Journal, the National Intelligencer, Liberator, Anti-Slavery Standard, Christian Register, with less complete files of the New York Post, Tribune and Herald, Commercial Advertiser, Independent, Columbian Centinel, Boston Transcript, Pennsylvania Packet and Philadelphia Aurora; a copy of Audubon's Birds of America, the gift of the late Mrs. Eliza L. Rogers, of Salem; copies of the late J. Fisk Allen's splendidly illustrated folio monograph of the Great Water Lily of the Amazon, the *Victoria Regia*; a large paper copy of the rare folio History of the North American Indians, with biographies and hand-colored portraits of one hundred and twenty leading chiefs, the gift of Mrs. Susan Burley Cabot, of Salem (this great collection in twenty parts, was issued to subscribers only, between 1832 and 1844, and the pictures, being copied from originals in oil, procured at great cost by the War



ESSEX INSTITUTE (EXTERIOR).



ESSEX INSTITUTE (HISTORICAL ROOM).

Department and lost in the burning of a wing of the Smithsonian Institution, have become unique and valuable); volumes of English, Greek and Latin classics selected for the private library of the donor, the late Judge White, first president of the Essex Institute; a collection of some three hundred Bibles and parts of Bibles of curious antiquity, including one dated before the discovery of America, in the year 1486, a well preserved copy bought from a Carmelite Monastery in Bavaria and presented to the Institute by Rev. J. M. Hoppin. October 2, 1858; a royal folio work on the Mexican war, published in 1857, with descriptions of each battle and twelve finely colored plates, done at Paris, of the principal conflicts, the gift of the late Benj. W. Stone, of Salem; four hundred log-books or sea journals, with shipmasters' instructions and correspondence. a part of them from the collection of the East India Marine Society, kept by members of the famous fraternity of shipmasters which established that museum, and many others, detailing privateering cruises in the two wars with England, and every sort of daring and exciting adventure; as extensive a collection of city directories from all parts of the world, state registers, college catalogues of New England, etc., as can be found anywhere; publications of two hundred and sixty-six societies, scientific, historical and literary, in all parts of the world, with which the Institute conducts exchanges.

The fire-proof rooms on the second and third floors are used for the storage of photographs, engravings, coins, medals, and collections of printed material of local interest. To these, admission can only be had upon application to the secretary or curator. The rooms of the Institute and its collections of portraits, historical relics, etc., are open to visitors, and its library and reading rooms to members daily (except Sundays and legal holidays) from 9 A. M. to 6 P. M. during the summer months and from 9 A. M. to 5 P. M. in winter. Visitors to the old church can obtain the key on application at the secretary's office and registering their names in a book kept for that purpose. Visitors can obtain, free, of the secretary, an itinerary giving a list of places of interest in Salem and circulars of information in regard to the Institute. A dime guide to the old church, pamphlets treating of scientific and historical subjects, and etchings.

of Salem houses and scenes are also for sale here. Public meetings of the Institute are held on Monday evenings at Plummer Hall and in Daland House during the winter, notices of which appear in the local papers. In summer specially appointed open-air meetings are held in different parts of the county. The officers of the Institute are Robert S. Rantoul, president; William O. Chapman, treasurer; Charles S. Osgood,* librarian, Henry M. Brooks, secretary, and Francis H. Appleton, Abner C. Goodell, Edward S. Morse and Alden P. White, vice-presidents.

Every year many articles are destroyed which have or hereafter may have a historical value, and it is suggested that donations would be acceptable to the society for preservation in its cabinets and archives, or for exchange, of the following, amongst other articles: paintings, ship-pictures, portraits, miniatures, silhouettes, engravings, prints, photographs (especially of Essex County places and people), stamps, seals, coins and medals, theatre bills, concert programmes, bills of fare, all kinds of circulars, continental and other currency, samplers and old needle work, old musical instruments, ancient furniture and clothing, old andirons, shovels and tongs, fire-buckets, warming-pans, tinder boxes, foot stoves, dutch ovens, cranes, pot-hooks, old silver and metal spoons, old pewter, china and glassware, old watches and clocks, autographs and other manuscripts, old bills, letters and account-books, books, pamphlets, newspapers, magazines, directories, etc.; in fact all articles which now throw, or may in the future throw, light on our history and manners.

The First Puritan Church organized in America was established in Salem in the summer of 1629 and the frame of its first house of worship is now in possession of the Essex Institute and can be seen on application to the secretary as above. The venerable structure originally stood at the corner of Higginson square and Essex street, — the northeasterly corner of the present First Church (see tablet). It was built in 1634, it is thought by one George Norton, a carpenter who came out with Higginson in 1629. In 1639 the building was

* Charles S. Osgood, a life-long and valued member of the Essex Institute, Librarian since May, 1888, died at Salem, August 20, 1897.

enlarged and, on the erection of a second edifice in 1670, the original one was voted by the town to "be reserved for the town's use to build a skool house and watch house." The public records prove that this building was removed a few rods to Washington street and stood there in the town's use till 1760, but the minutes of the town's doings from May, 1760 to May, 1764, are lost, and from the first named date the history of the building is established by tradition. It appears probable that in the year 1760 or thereabouts, the old building was disposed of and that Thorndike Proctor, who was at this time a conspicuous man in town affairs, selectman and moderator of town meetings, and grand juryman, bought and re-erected it on part of his own land, back of Gallows Hill, near Boston street, where it was used as a tavern or refreshment house. Here it slumbered undisturbed for a period of one hundred years, the tradition still clinging to it, through all its ignoble and degrading experiences, that it was the "first church;" when, through the liberality and under the direct supervision of Francis Peabody, it was taken down, in 1864, its authenticity was established, and it was removed to its present location. The frame was carefully preserved, restored to its original mortises and placed within a good external covering. The building is twenty feet in length by seventeen in width and has one gallery, which originally was reached by a staircase. In this gallery sat the magnates. It was used for schools, town meetings, and military drill, as well as for worship, and was called the Meeting House. Tablets give the names of the pastors and the number of years each one occupied the pulpit. Here also have been placed on exhibition, for lack of room elsewhere, the following articles of historic interest: desk used by Hawthorne while at the custom house; a desk used by the eminent merchant, William Gray, in his counting room; the desk which Nathaniel Bowditch used when engaged in translating the *Mécanique Céleste* of La Place; a pew door from the meeting house of the First Church in Hingham; an old settle; the communion table of the East Church, Salem, used during the occupancy of their first house on the corner of Essex and Bentley streets; hour-glass stand from church in Topsfield, 1700; child's seat used in a pew of the First Church, Salem; pew seats made of rush; photographs of the

different First Church buildings, engravings, etc. Visitors to the number of from fifteen to twenty thousand inspect it yearly.

PEABODY ACADEMY OF SCIENCE (161 Essex street). — The "Trustees of the Peabody Academy of Science" organized and became incorporated in 1868, having received funds by gift in 1867 from George Peabody, of London, for the "Promotion of Science and Useful Knowledge in the County of Essex." Under the instrument of trust, East India Marine Hall, erected in 1824, was purchased and refitted to contain the Museum of the East India Marine Society, begun in 1799, and the Natural History and Ethnological Collections of the Essex Institute, begun in 1834, all of which were received by the trustees as permanent deposits. To this foundation the trustees have added many valuable collections, and another exhibition hall has been built to accommodate the constant growth of the museum.

The Salem East India Marine Society was organized in 1799, its membership being confined to "*persons who have actually navigated the seas beyond the Cape of Good Hope or Cape Horn, as masters or supercargoes of vessels belonging to Salem.*" Its objects were: — "First, to assist the widows and children of deceased members. . . . Second, to collect such facts and observations as tend to the improvement and security of navigation. . . . Third, to form a museum of natural and artificial curiosities, particularly such as are to be found beyond the Cape of Good Hope and Cape Horn." The museum was begun in November, 1799, the first gift received being from Capt. Jonathan Carnes. It included several objects from Sumatra, which are still in the possession of the museum, and which, on account of the peculiar interest attached to them, are exhibited by themselves in the case containing the historical relics of the society.

The museum was first arranged in the upper rooms of the Stearns Building, on the northeast corner of Essex and Washington streets, and soon after in a hall specially prepared for its use in the old Bank Building which occupied the present site of Downing Block, a few doors above its present location. This was in 1804. It is an interesting fact that the rooms thus occupied for twenty years were later the home, successively, of the Athenæum, the Historical and Natural History Societies and the Essex Institute. Between the years 1804



PEABODY ACADEMY OF SCIENCE (REAR).

PEABODY ACADEMY OF SCIENCE (EAST HALL).

and 1820 the collections gained rapidly, the museum became crowded, and in 1824 East India Marine Hall was built, the lower floor to be occupied for business offices such as the Asiatic Bank and the Oriental Insurance Office, the U. S. Post Office, while the large hall above was devoted to the museum and the meetings and banquets of the society. This hall was dedicated in 1825, John Quincy Adams, then President of the United States, delivering the opening address. How close were our relations with the East may be seen from the words carved on the front of the building "East India Marine Hall — Asiatic Bank — Oriental Insurance Office." This stone front is described in the House of Seven Gables. During the years which followed, accessions to the ethnological department of the museum from the South Sea Islands, China, India, Africa and South America, were numerous and valuable, while at the meetings of the society there came together, socially, the travelled merchants and master mariners of Salem; elegant suppers were served on the great crescent-shaped table covered with green baize which formerly occupied the centre of the hall, and many distinguished guests were entertained there. When the commerce of Salem declined, the membership of the society decreased, and it became impossible properly to sustain the museum. During this latter period, also, the Essex Institute had accumulated a large and valuable collection of specimens in natural history, which required much care and a large expenditure of money for their preservation and display.

In 1866 the attention of George Peabody of London, then visiting Salem, was called to this condition of affairs in the two institutions, and in 1867 Mr. Peabody placed \$140,000.00 in the hands of several gentlemen whom he named, and who, under instructions, purchased East India Marine Hall, refitted it, and were incorporated in 1868 as the Trustees of the Peabody Academy of Science, Francis Peabody of Salem, President of the Essex Institute, being chosen as the first President of the Board. The expenditures for purchasing East India Marine Hall and refitting it were met with \$40,000 of the gift. \$100,000 remaining by instruction of the donor as a fund, the income only to be expended in conducting the affairs of the institution. The museum of the East India Marine Society and the natural history

and ethnological collections of the Essex Institute having been deposited with the new Board of Trustees and arranged by them in the cabinets of the refitted hall, the work of the East India Marine Society, under the second and third clauses of "The chief objects of the institution," closed.* The value and importance of the work of the society were acknowledged by students, and in the reports of government officials, and were commented upon in autograph letters, now in the museum, from Presidents Jefferson and Madison, and the society printed, as early as 1821, a catalogue of its museum which was even then arranged as a scientific collection. It is confidently believed that this society, or club, sustained in its unique features for two generations, is without a parallel.

Although the East India Marine Society no longer conducts investigations nor maintains a museum, its charitable work, the first of its fundamental objects, is still pursued, the income from its considerable funds being annually distributed for the benefit of unfortunate members or their families.

The Trustees of the Peabody Academy of Science are William C. Endicott, President; Abner C. Goodell, jr., Secretary; John Robinson, Treasurer; S. Endicott Peabody, George Cogswell, Henry L. Higginson, Elihu Thompson. The officers are Edward S. Morse, Director; John Robinson, Treasurer, in charge of the museum; John H. Sears, Curator of Mineralogy and Geology. The offices are on the lower floor of East India Marine Hall, where all inquiries in regard to the collections and work of the Academy should be made and where letters should be addressed. (See circular of information, for free distribution at the museum.)

The Academy has published several scientific memoirs, besides annual reports containing much valuable matter in relation to natural history. A summer school of biology was sustained for six years and classes in botany and zoology have been conducted in the winter months. Geology and ornithology have not been neglected. In 1885, the collections having outgrown their accommodations, the

* For a full account of the East India Marine Society, see Hurd, Hist. Essex Co., Lewis & Co., Vol. 1, p. 175.

trustees made a large addition to the building for the purpose of placing the invaluable ethnological objects in a fire-proof room. On the lower floor of this addition the space was utilized for a lecture room which was opened as "Academy Hall" on Feb. 12, 1886. Since the opening of this hall the trustees have established annual lecture courses, the admission fee being nominal. Under this arrangement, lectures upon topics in natural history and ethnology have been delivered. The hall is also rented for lectures, concerts, readings and other entertainments.

In October, 1889, the new east hall, on the second floor of the addition, was completed by the trustees and opened to the public. The accommodations for the museum were thus nearly doubled and safety from fire secured for many valuable contributions.

In 1893 the trustees received a bequest of two thousand dollars from the late Col. George Peabody of Salem. This was a welcome addition to the funds of the Academy for, with the greatly enlarged museum and increasing work, the present income is inadequate to accomplish much which the trustees desire to do, and every dollar added means an increase of public usefulness.

The Museum of the Academy. As now arranged, the collections of the Academy may be summarized as follows :—

1. A nearly complete collection of the animals, minerals and rocks of Essex County arranged in the cases at the northern end of the first hall. A collection of woods of the trees of Essex County and one of the prehistoric relics of the county in the gallery cases. A large collection of the dried plants of the county in cabinets in the lower rooms, which may be consulted by students upon application at the office.

2. A synoptical collection illustrating the animal kingdom from the lowest to the highest forms, arranged and labelled according to the text-books in common use in our schools and colleges. This collection is at the southern end of the hall excepting the insects, a portion of which are arranged in the rail cases in the gallery. Letters upon the cases indicate the order in which it should be examined.

3. A small type collection of minerals illustrating the edition of Dana's Mineralogy, used in our schools, and one of fossils illustrating

the historical geology of the earth, from the oldest to the most recent formations, arranged in the central gallery cases. Also a collection of botanical specimens in the western gallery.

4. A collection, arranged by countries, of objects illustrating the every-day life, dress and religious customs, the implements of war and of domestic use, and objects of art of the native races of China, Korea, Siam, the Malay Archipelago, Japan, India, Africa, Polynesia, North and South America, etc., arranged in the new east hall.

5. A historical collection of portraits of prominent Salem merchants, members and officers of the East India Marine Society, together with many interesting relics connected with the early social character of that institution, and models and pictures of Salem merchant vessels. These form an interesting memorial of the commercial greatness of Salem. No other port in the country has a better.

As far as possible, all of the specimens in the museum are clearly marked with their names and the locality from which they were obtained, and cards, giving author's name, title and call number of books in the Salem Public Library, containing information pertaining to various portions of the collections, will be found appended to many of the objects in the cases, — a new and valuable addition.

The arrangement of the museum is intended to be *educational*, and not merely for the purpose of exhibiting curiosities. It is especially designed as an aid in connection with school work, and the officers of the museum will gladly assist teachers and classes in the examination of the collections, if notified beforehand of intended visits. It is suggested that classes of twenty-five or less gain much more information than when the number is larger.

The museum is open free to the public every week-day from 9 o'clock A. M. to 5 P. M., and on Sundays from 2 to 5 P. M. The average number of visitors has been over 45,000 annually during the last five years. On February 18, 1895, the one hundredth anniversary of the birth of George Peabody, the founder of the Academy, on special invitation of the trustees, the teachers and pupils of the Salem schools visited the museum. 5538 visitors were recorded during the day.

The officers of the Academy intend that the public shall receive

every possible advantage contemplated in the instrument of trust, and they also ask all persons who are able to do so to aid them by contributing toward the increase and improvement of the collections which have almost wholly been received by gift. The publications of the Academy, and the Visitor's Guide containing a historical and contemporary sketch of the museum, may be obtained of the constable in the hall, who will also direct visitors where any special collection sought for may be found. Those who desire information regarding the specimens, or in relation to scientific subjects, should inquire at the office or request the constable to call some officer of the Academy.

Guide to the collections in the Museum of the Academy. Entering the door from Essex street the visitor passes through the long entry leading to the stairway of the exhibition hall. Here are arranged some large casts of extinct animals, jaws of the sperm whale, and a number of chama shells (*Chama gigas*), the largest of all bivalves, one pair of which was included in the first gift to the museum in 1799 by Capt. Jonathan Carnes. In the vestibule by the stairway is a beautifully designed terra cotta tablet placed to the memory of the late Caleb Cooke, a former assistant and curator of the Academy, who was associated with the institution from its inception. Ascending the stairs the visitor will find himself in the older hall. At his left the entire southern portion of the room is filled by the general zoölogical collections, while at his right, the northern portion is devoted to the natural history collections of Essex county. This is the largest and most exhaustive collection to be found in any museum in the country from so limited an area.*

The Essex County Collections. The formation of a collection illustrating every species of the animals, plants and minerals of the county, as well as relics of its prehistoric inhabitants, was one of the first aims of the Essex County Natural History Society, a forerunner of the Essex Institute, and efforts in this direction have been continued by the Institute, and later by the Academy, for sixty years.

* Essex county contains 520 square miles. Maps of the county and of Salem and its neighborhood will be found in the hallway near the entrance.

Minerals and Rocks of Essex County. The first wall case at the right contains the minerals and rocks of the county. This collection has been brought together by John H. Sears, during the past eight years, while engaged in a systematic survey of the county in behalf of the Academy. The collection includes more than thirteen hundred specimens of the mineral and rock formations. To illustrate their practical value in the arts and for building purposes one hundred specimens of the rocks are represented by polished specimens placed beside those of the same rock showing the natural cleavage. So far as possible the arrangement of the minerals follows Dana's Text-book of Mineralogy; that of the rocks, Geikie's Text-book of Geology. Each specimen is clearly labelled and photographs of geological formations, and, in some instances, thin sections of the rocks prepared for microscopic study and enlarged prints from microphotographs are placed upon the tablets. This collection contains specimens of rock formations and minerals of rare occurrence (see Chapter IX on Natural Objects of Interest), and will repay a careful examination. A geological map of Essex County giving all of the outcropping rocks, the work of John H. Sears, and published by the Essex Institute in 1894, is based on this collection and is the fruit of six years of constant labor in field and laboratory.

The Mammals of Essex County. The next case contains the mammals of the county, of which there are many rare and interesting specimens. These include two wild cats shot in the county in 1821 and 1832, fine specimens of the fox, mink, otter, raccoon, porcupine, bat, skunk, the mice, the squirrels, and hares, both the common gray and the rarer white species. A large number of albinos will be noticed in this collection.

Directly over this case, suspended from the ceiling, is a skeleton of the "black-fish," which belongs to the family of whales. This particular specimen was obtained in 1873, having become stranded near Essex Bridge, between Salem and Beverly, where it was shot by the late Capt. Charles Osgood.

The Birds of Essex County. Next in order are the county birds. This collection is very large and includes the resident species and a large number of very rare visitors. The collection of water birds



PEABODY ACADEMY OF SCIENCE (NATURAL HISTORY COLLECTIONS).

obtained from interior ponds and along the seashore, and that of the birds of prey, are very full, and many of the specimens exceedingly fine. The nests and eggs of resident species are placed with the stuffed specimens of the birds wherever possible. Among the rarer birds are the razor-billed auk, harlequin and eider ducks, crested cormorant, American egret, marbled godwit, purple gallinule, king rail, long-billed curlew, golden eagle, swallow-tailed kite, turkey buzzard, great gray owl, American barn owl, Canada jay, evening grosbeak, Louisiana tanager, summer red bird, several rare warblers and interesting albinos of the American robin, barn swallow, black snow bird and ruffed grouse. The nests and eggs of the county birds are placed upon the floor of the case immediately beneath the species to which they belong and a yellow card with the bird indicates those whose nests and eggs are included in the collection. The names on the labels of the collection of birds, and as far as possible the arrangement of the species, follow the check list of the American Ornithologists' Union.

The Fishes and Reptiles of Essex County. The case on the western wall contains the fishes and reptiles of the county including sharks, the sturgeon, the tunny fish, angler, cod and a large number of smaller species, both from the seacoast and the ponds and rivers of the county. Among the reptiles are the rattlesnake and several other species of the family of serpents, the large pond turtle and, largest of all, the great leather back turtle, the specimen in the case having been taken in a fishing net at Rockport during the summer of 1885.

The Invertebrates of Essex County. Opposite to the fishes are the lower forms of animals, chiefly obtained in the ocean and along the shore; the sponges, one grown on a pier of Essex Bridge, the sea-urchins, star-fish, marine worms and shells of the seashore and land mollusks. The crustacea follow these in order and include one lobster which, when taken, weighed twenty-five pounds. A lobster is also shown in the process of moulting as well as the discarded shell, and some of the so-called "blue lobsters" will be found in this case, as well as a remarkable assortment of malformed lobster claws. There are good specimens of the "soft shelled" crab and several of the sea crabs. Beyond are some beautiful nests of the paper-making wasp,

one of which is built around a box previously occupied by the English sparrow.* The Margarette Brooks collection of Essex County lepidoptera is arranged in this section, while the other insects of the county will be found among the specimens in the general collection in the rail cases of the central gallery.

The Essex County Botanical Collections. In the gallery, directly over the case containing the fishes, is the collection of woods and fruits of the trees and shrubs of the county. The specimens are as large as the limits of the cases will permit. All of the native trees are represented as well as a large number of extensively introduced species, and one case contains the specimens of county woods which received the United States government tests for strength, fuel value, etc. A full report of these tests will be found in the ninth volume of reports of the tenth census of the United States.

The collection is illustrated by the plates from Emerson's "Trees and Shrubs of Massachusetts," Dame and Brooks' "Typical Elms and Other 'Trees,'" and from other sources. The labels follow Gray's Manual of Botany, the sixth edition. The dried plants are kept in the class room where, also, such botanical books as may be required are to be found with microscopes for special examinations. The plants of Essex County are mounted on upwards of four thousand sheets of paper and are arranged in cabinets. The flowering plants, including the sedges and grasses, and the ferns and algæ are represented by copious specimens. Such foreign plants as may be of service for comparison and general study are preserved, but no attempt is made to form a large collection outside of the county species. There are, however, good exhibits of the grasses of North America, mosses of Europe, ferns and sea-weeds. Permission to examine this collection may be had by calling upon any officer of the museum.

The Prehistoric Relics of Essex County. The prehistoric relics of the county will be found in the gallery directly over the collection of minerals and rocks. This collection is very large and is worthy of a

* Suspended from the ceiling above this case are the jaw bones of the sperm and right whales. The former were brought from the South Seas and were taken from an animal estimated to be over eighty feet long; the latter were taken from a dead whale which was washed ashore on Baker's Island in Salem harbor.

very careful examination. Among the surface finds, the axes, gouges, knives, and spear and arrow points are especially fine. The objects from graves and shell-heaps are not only numerous but of great rarity. Many mounted stone implements, from the later stone age of Alaska and elsewhere, are placed in this section, to show the mode of mounting the prehistoric relics. And the rocks of Essex County, from which the implements found were undoubtedly made, are shown in one case together with implements made from each variety. One case contains illustrations of arrow-point making and another a collection of frauds and natural stones likely to deceive the relic-hunter. All of the specimens are fully explained by the labels. At the foot of the gallery stairs is a large stone mortar found at the site of an Indian village near the Ipswich river in Middleton. It weighs 1022 pounds and is too large to be placed with the other objects in the gallery cases. These prehistoric relics are no doubt the work of the tribes of Algonquin Indians which inhabited this region, or, in rare instances, may have been obtained by them from more distant tribes in warfare or by barter, before the coming of the white man as a permanent resident to these shores. But many of the specimens found in graves, associated with undoubted Indian skeletons, such as beads of European make, brass trinkets and copper cooking pots, clearly indicate a connection with European voyagers. These objects were undoubtedly obtained during the sixteenth and early portions of the seventeenth centuries and are, therefore, about 250 to 350 years old. Many of the objects of purely native workmanship may be much older and some may have been the work of a race of people which occupied the land before the advent of the red Indian. This older race is supposed by some writers to have been the stock from which the present Eskimo have descended and to have been driven northward by the aggressive red Indians who advanced from the south and west.

The General Zoölogical Collections. Directly opposite to the main entrance of the hall is a case containing a fine specimen (male) of the now rare American bison which was received during the summer of 1887 from the Smithsonian Institution. It was captured by a special expedition, at Porcupine Creek, Montana. Passing to the left, to the

wall case just beyond the case containing the bison, we reach the general zoölogical collections. Beginning with the lowest infusorial forms, by passing along the lines of cases, as indicated by the letters of the alphabet on the doors of the sections, the visitor will follow out in a generally rising order the arrangement of the collection, ending with the highest form, represented by the human skeletons. This collection illustrates the animal kingdom in synopsis. It is not intended to show the different species, but to instruct visitors by means of type specimens in the methods of classification by the natural system. The collection is designed to be of especial service to students and teachers of zoölogy. Many of the groups are illustrated by outline drawings and glass models of perishable specimens. The most striking features of the collection may be briefly mentioned: a very fine collection of corals, particularly rich in East Indian species and fan corals; a collection of mollusks, the largest portion of which for want of exhibition space, is kept in cases in the lower room, only accessible to students; an excellent collection of snakes and turtles; a good representation of the families of birds; a collection of marsupials, from Australia; and a collection of mammals, including stuffed specimens, skeletons and skulls of the principal orders. The larger part of these specimens were received from the Essex Institute in 1867.

School Collections of Minerals and Rocks. There are in the central gallery cases an educational collection of minerals and one of the rocks illustrating Historic Geology, for the use of teachers and students of mineralogy and geology. The collections include some twelve hundred specimens from all parts of the world and are arranged and labelled according to the editions of Dana's Mineralogy and Dana's Manual of Geology used in the schools of Essex County. These collections are much consulted and have proved valuable aids in school work.

Animal Locomotion. The Academy received, through the Essex Institute, thirty plates illustrating animal locomotion. These plates were selected from the well-known Muybridge collection and, besides the movement of man, illustrated movements of species of nearly all the important orders of mammals and birds. Each plate contains from twelve to twenty-four instantaneous, successive views of the

subject, making one complete movement and, together, are very interesting and instructive.

General Archæological Collections. The collection of prehistoric relics from regions outside of Essex County will be found in the rail case of the eastern gallery. Among these are the original paleolithic implements found by Dr. C. C. Abbott in the drift gravel in New Jersey; also, the collection of surface relics from the same region which are described by that author in his works entitled "The Stone Age in New Jersey" and "Primitive Industry," and many interesting relics of early man from the southwestern United States and from California. The objects from ancient Egypt and those from Europe are arranged in this gallery.

Botanical Collections. The gallery case on the western side of the hall contains a botanical collection arranged in natural order and containing many fine specimens from foreign lands. Many beautiful plates of the trees of Massachusetts are found in the section beyond. In one case is a coil of a species of rattan two hundred feet in length, and on the southern wall hang several very long bamboo poles from three to six inches in diameter. Between the windows are placed selections from the beautiful Dodel-Port Botanical Charts given to the museum by Mrs. M. N. P. Hawken.

The East Hall: Ethnological Collections. At the southeast corner of the old hall is the entrance to the new "East Hall" which was designed to contain the ethnological collections of the Academy. It was opened to the public October 20, 1889. These collections were begun by the East India Marine Society in 1799, and include many valuable objects obtained during the succeeding half century of our commercial preëminence by the members of that organization, to which the objects received from the Essex Institute in 1867 made an important addition. Since that date, these collections have been more than doubled by the trustees of the Academy, who have endeavored to obtain specimens which should complete the series and thus as far as possible carry out the purpose of the old merchants and ship-masters, which was to represent the life, handiwork and arts of the native races of every portion of the world. The name of the country represented will be seen upon a large tablet over each case and each

object is, in addition, clearly marked with the name and locality from which it was obtained.

India. Entering the East Hall, at the right, is the collection from India. In the first case is a group of life-size clay figures of Indian merchants with whom the merchants of Salem had commercial relations in the early part of the century. There are, besides, in this case, figures of clerks, priests, mendicants, a snake charmer and a life-size figure of "Nasavangee," a Bombay "Parsee" merchant. The adjoining case contains smaller figures, from eight to twelve inches high, illustrating types of the men and women of the different castes and occupations as seen in the streets of Calcutta. All of the larger figures are accurate likenesses of the persons they represent. These cases also contain specimens illustrating the manufactures of India and numerous articles of domestic use, conspicuous among which are many elegant "Hookahs" together with the "hubble bubbles" or water pipes used by the lower classes, and the "chebooks," several of which have stems six feet in length. Near the first case is a carved wooden column from Burmah, a religious monument made in honor of the dead. An excellent collection of idols and emblems of the native faiths will be found in the second case, and, in the centre of the hall, beneath the trophy of the models of vessels, is a palanquin, formerly a common vehicle of travel in India, borne on the shoulders of four coolie bearers. This was purchased in Calcutta, in 1803, by several Salem merchant captains who chanced to meet there, and who sent it home as a gift to the East India Marine Society. In the famous floral processions of former years, as well as on the society's annual street parade, this palanquin, filled with children in oriental garb, was a conspicuous and favorite feature.

Africa and Arabia. In the second and third cases are the objects from Arabia and Africa, including Arabian and Algerian rifles and bridles of beautiful workmanship. One long rifle with an inlaid stock was the gift of Col. Timothy Pickering. Many of the knives and spears in this and the African collections are important as illustrating the distinctive character of these people. Among the African objects the "tomtoms" or drums, carved from a soft wood, at once attract attention; with these is a most remarkable fetish, the gift of T. C. W.

Nash. Some of the most interesting objects will be found in the section devoted to the sacrificial knives, charms, spears, bows and arrows of the wonderful dwarf race, from the upper Congo, collected by E. J. Glave, an assistant of Stanley, while on the great expedition "through darkest Africa." These are the gift of the president of the Peabody Academy, Hon. Wm. C. Endicott, and have recently been added to the collection. There are many "gre-grees" or charms used by native priests, and fine mats, native cloth, and carved wooden seats made from a single block of wood. Models of "dhows" from Africa will be found among the vessels on the frame in the centre of the hall, and also, a curious model made by the natives of the west coast of Africa, illustrating their conception of an American vessel.

Polynesia. One of the most valuable collections in the museum is undoubtedly that from the South Sea Islands. Begun before civilization and Birmingham had reached these far-off regions, the specimens are free from the effect of European contact and their genuineness is assured. The implements of war and of domestic use, and the primitive fishing hooks and lines, are now replaced nearly everywhere in the islands by those of European make, and in some cases, the natives who made many of these objects have, as tribes, become extinct. This collection is rich in long war clubs, hand clubs, carved and ornamented batons, spears, paddles, adzes, etc. A fine assortment of fishing hooks, lines and spears, and another of plain and extensively ornamented and printed cloths and braided tunics are shown, besides many unique head ornaments, wigs, necklaces, bracelets of pearl, shell, ivory and hair. There are a large number of fans, models of temples and boats, carved ornaments for canoes, carved boxes, and several fine specimens of the "kava" bowls which were used to hold the fermented drinks made by the natives of Tahiti, Fiji and other of the South Sea Islands. On the floor, at the northern end of the hall, stands the Hawaiian god of medicine, "Koila Moku," which for many years was erected on a tall post upon a plain, in the island of Hawaii, surrounded by the bones of pest-stricken victims who had dragged themselves into his hideous presence to die, chanting prayers for relief. Among the objects from the section devoted to Micronesia are the curious spears and swords mounted with sharks' teeth

from the Gilbert Islands and the suits of fibre armor worn by the natives to protect themselves from these cruel weapons of attack. Some fine Australian boomerangs are also shown, and the narrow shields used in warding them off when thrown against the person. The Australian clubs and those from the Marquesas Islands are of great rarity and there are, also, models of vessels from Fiji, New Zealand and other places, showing the use of the "out-rigger." The stone implements in this collection mounted in wooden handles bring us directly in contact with the stone age of these people, and they serve well to illustrate the manner in which similar stone objects, now found among the prehistoric relics of our own region may have been mounted for use. The interesting series of objects from New Guinea in this portion of the collection has been recently obtained for the museum. Altogether, this Polynesian exhibit, if we may trust the comments of visitors from every quarter of the world, is without a rival.

North America. The visitor will now have passed to the eastern side of the hall and will find, in the next section, the objects originating with the races of Eskimo and Indians native to North America. A large part of the objects in this group were received within a few years from the Smithsonian Institution at Washington. The absence of objects representing North America in the early period of the museum is not remarkable when it is considered that Salem merchants were trading with almost every foreign country, while few travelled in their own; nor were objects of native American workmanship thought to be of sufficient interest to insure their preservation. As now arranged, the North American collection exhibits models of Eskimo boats, clothing, bows and arrows, implements used in the capture of the seal and those ministering to domestic life. The central and southern Indians are represented by costumes, bows and arrows, belts, knives, basket work and veritable scalps, one of the latter evidently having been taken from the head of a white woman. Some of the most interesting exhibits of this collection are the effectively decorated pottery vessels of the Zuñi and Moqui tribes, many of which are quite large. Other objects relating to the domestic and religious life of these people will be seen in the collection and will repay a careful examination. A full sized

"Kayak" used by the Eskimo in capturing the seal and for other aquatic purposes, and a canoe of Indian workmanship from Nova Scotia, made from a single piece of birch bark, this in possession of the museum for seventy years, will be found on the frame of models of vessels in the centre of the hall. The collection of implements and other objects of stone, bone and clay, illustrating the stone age in North America, as previously stated, is arranged in a rail case in the eastern gallery of the old hall.

Mexico. Mexico is represented by clothing, saddles, casts of idols, and a collection of beautifully executed figures of native workmanship, illustrating the trades and customs of the native people.

South America. The most characteristic objects in this collection are the feather-work caps, head-dresses and feather trimming from Brazil, which includes a beautifully woven hammock with the Brazilian coat of arms at the sides worked in feathers, and the models of "catamarans" or native rafts. The vases, jars and bottles from the ancient graves of Peru, in the last case, are of great antiquity and show infinite variety of form. There are several twin whistling jars in the collection; by blowing in the mouth of one jar a shrill whistle is produced in its mate. The most interesting and valuable contribution of jars, implements, clothing, ornaments, models, and the like from Bolivia, a recent addition to the museum, which fills an entire section, was collected and presented by T. Q. Brown, jr., of Boston.

Japan. Passing into the gallery of the East Hall, at the left, on the western side, are arranged the objects from Japan. This collection was largely formed by the director, Prof. E. S. Morse, during his last visit to Japan, in 1882; a portion, however, being received in exchange for specimens from the Educational Museum at Tokio. There are sets of tools of trade workers and artisans, besides a large number of objects illustrating almost every department of Japanese ethnology. Since this date the collection has been largely augmented by donations from Mr. J. F. Almy, Mr. Tejima, Mr. Yamada, Mr. W. G. Webb, Mr. Matsuki, from the private collection of the director, Mr. Morse, and particularly from Dr. Charles G. Weld, who contributed a large and valuable collection of objects obtained by him in

Japan some years since. The objects in the collection are classified in accordance with the system adopted by the Leipsic Ethnological Museum, this arrangement being followed, as far as possible, in the other ethnological collections of the Academy. In the first section are the life-size figures illustrating the Samurai and the peasant classes of society, and the warrior in full suit of armor of the period previous to the restoration of the Mikado. These figures are very beautifully made and costumed. The Samurai family consists of a gentleman and his wife with their girl and boy; the peasant family of a farmer and wife, the latter carrying upon her back their infant. The warrior is clothed in a gorgeous suit of armor, and wears upon his head a helmet surmounted by a lofty set of carved antlers. Next comes a collection of upwards of thirty varieties of swords, many of very beautiful workmanship and of great age, and collections of sword hilts and small knives. Farther on are military hats, bows, arrows, war pikes, spears and officers' battle signals. A Japanese clock which indicates hours by the falling weight is also seen in the first section. In the second section are to be found many interesting and valuable objects from Japanese temples,—household shrines, charms, seated figures of Buddha, and a carrying shrine used in processions. In another are a collection of shoes, some beautiful illustrations of lacquered ware and dresses. In the table cases at the southern end of the gallery are many small objects illustrating the pottery, lacquer work, and other industries and customs of the Japanese, besides some very curious carvings and other objects from the Ainos of Yesso. The collection of tools in the second case is very complete and includes those of the carpenter, ivory carver, lantern maker, lacquerer, stone cutter, ribbon maker, the implements of the fisherman, the model of a silk loom, etc. The collection of clothing is quite full, and that illustrating the household, besides pretty models of the kitchen and tea room, contains nearly all the articles of daily domestic use fitly represented. Among the musical instruments are several of beautiful design and rare workmanship. There are also beautiful models of Japanese "junks," a "jinrikisha," and carrying-chairs with bearers. One of the stone lanterns used for decoration of gardens and temple grounds and a real jinrikisha will be found in the centre of the lower

floor. The Japanese objects previously possessed by the museum, although few in number, included several trays, cups and tea pots brought from Nagasaki in 1802, by Capt. Samuel G. Derby, in the ship "Margaret," which were probably the first Japanese articles ever brought directly to this country.* This old collection, together with the recent additions, makes an exhibit in the department of Japanese ethnology unequaled in this country, and probably not excelled in many foreign museums. It should be borne in mind that this collection represents old Japan and the domestic art of a past civilization, and it is the more valuable and interesting for the fact that the Japan of to-day stands abreast of the most advanced nations in development along the lines of modern civilization, as her wonderful work in the war in Korea and China has demonstrated. In matters of education and in the introduction of railways, telegraphs, and all the applications of electricity, the Japan of to day is well in the front.

Korea. Passing to the eastern gallery of the hall, the first section contains the objects from Korea. The larger part of this collection was gathered for the museum in 1883 by Count von Mollendorff, who was at that time at Seoul, the capital of Korea, in the service of the German government. Additions have since been received by gift from Percival Lowell, and Yu Kil Chun, a native of Korea, for some time a student at Salem, and a number of musical instruments and an ancient, single-wheeled official chair (seen in the centre of the hall) were obtained from the Korean exhibit at the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago. The collection includes dresses, ornaments, weapons, articles of domestic use, pottery, porcelain, etc. The brass utensils are peculiar to this country and should be carefully examined.

Malaysia and other Islands. Next in order are the collections from the regions of the Malay Archipelago and beyond to the continent. The most remarkable objects are the numerous bronze figures of unknown origin found in a ruined temple in Java. They illustrate a variety of subjects and, as they include figures evidently intended for Dutch soldiers, they are probably about 200 years old, although some

* A picture of the ship Margaret will be found on the north wall, lower floor, of the East Hall, with references to accounts of this voyage to Japan.

of the figures may be much older. Among the objects from Anam is a curious charm hung up in houses as a protection against "the devil," and a bow used to discharge balls of fire into the air for a similar purpose. Here also are many beautiful specimens of the Malay creises and cutlasses, one of the latter being a gift to Captain Endicott, of Salem, from the Rajah Po Adam, by whom Captain Endicott was befriended when his vessel, the "Friendship," was captured by natives on the Sumatra coast in 1831. As creises are now made in England in imitation of those of native workmanship and are sold to the Malays by traders, this collection of early native creises is of great interest as of genuine objects of Malayan art. The most recent addition to this group are the objects collected by E. C. Lane, at the Philippine Islands many years since. These include several curiously formed shields, very long swords and creises, and three of the singular, axe-like weapons of the head-hunters of Borneo and neighboring regions.

Siam. Within a few years, a collection of objects has been received from Siam. This includes a fine series of musical instruments, tools, clothing, ornaments, toys, household utensils, sacred books, idols, etc. This well chosen collection was obtained through the efforts of Rev. A. L. Eaton, formerly of Salem but later a missionary in the East.

China. The remaining sections of the cases in the eastern gallery are devoted to the objects from China, one of the first countries to be represented in the old museum. One section contains two life-size models of Chinese men dressed in complete suits of native clothing, although the heads and hands of the figures were carved by the noted Salem carvers, McIntire and True. In one section are idols, models of tombs and pagodas cut from a red soapstone. In one large gilded idol of wood, taken from a fort on the Canton river, was secreted a silver charm of which there is an interesting translation. The collection of musical instruments and of implements of war, including the huge Tartar bow are particularly fine. The visitor should notice the specimens of carved ivory spheres, which in one instance, to the number of twenty, are cut to revolve one within another; the chairs and toys; the articles of food and the boats, of which there are many

excellent models, including one of the "Junk" so familiar in all accounts of China. Of special interest is an opium set contributed by the late William Dolan of Hong Kong, including the pipe, tools for handling the opium, lamp and cushion to recline upon. There are also a loom for making straw matting; a collection illustrating the native *materia medica* of China, including some two hundred different specimens, not all of which are on exhibition, and a collection illustrating Chinese dentistry and one, contributed by Dr. George O. Rogers, of models from life of the compressed feet of Chinese ladies. A large Chinese lantern will be seen suspended from the ceiling at the southern end of the hall and two curious Chinese cannon will be found in the centre of the hall, beneath the trophy of models of vessels, one of which is mounted on a truck and frame of camphor wood. Two large pottery tanks near these, also from China, illustrate the great size of which it is possible to make objects in clay.

Models and Paintings of Vessels. In the centre of the floor of the East Hall, in addition to the large objects previously referred to, are several full-rigged models of vessels of much interest. These are preserved, together with a large number of the models of the hulls and numerous paintings of Salem vessels arranged on the northern wall beneath the gallery, as memorials of the early commercial supremacy of Salem, an appropriate reminder of the work of the East India Marine Society with whose members nearly every vessel represented may be associated. This collection contains full-rigged models of the ship *Friendship* built in 1786, the brig *Camel*, captured from the British during the war of 1812, the United States frigates *Constitution* and *Ohio*, from the former of which models a national salute was fired, at the dinner in Hamilton Hall, given in 1813 by the Light Infantry to her gallant commander, Commodore Bainbridge; the model was evidently damaged by this performance, for a receipted bill now in possession of the museum shows that a year later it was repaired by "British prisoners of War" then held at Salem,—a bit of kind-hearted irony on the part of the old Salem sea-dogs who then conducted the museum. In addition are models of the brig *Rising States*, owned by William Gray in 1802, an American ship of 1840, old and modern fishing schooners, a brigantine, the first pilot boat

and modern sloop yachts. There are also a model showing the temporary rudder constructed on the ship *Ulysses*, by means of which the vessel was saved after losing its original rudder in a terrific gale, and hull-models of the ships *Delphos*, first and second *Sooloo*, *Australia*, *Siren*, *Shirley*, *Europa*, *Malay*, *Sumatra*, *Panay*, *Thomas Perkins* and *St. Clair*; brigs *Romp*, *M. Shepard* and *Persia*; barks *Cynthia*, *La Plata* and *Delight*; schooner *Dictator*; yacht *America*, etc. There are pictures, oil paintings and water colors. of the ships *Prudent*, *Eliza Ann*, *Margaret*, *Mount Vernon*, third *America*, privateer *America*, *Tartar*, *Tybee*, *Bombay*, *Grocus*, *Sooloo*, *Friendship*, *Siam*, *Australia*, *Henry Tuke*, *Propontis*, *Hazard*, *George*, *Malay*, *Derby*, *Highlander*, *Sumatra*, *Shirley*, *Panay*, *Witch of the Wave* and *John Bertram*; barks *Eliza*, *Edward Koppisch*, *Chalcedony* and *William Schroder*; brigs *Nereus*, *Centurion*, *Olinda*, *Zaine* and *Acorn*; topsail schooner *Plato*,—all of Salem; and of the celebrated frigate *Essex* built by Enos Briggs in 1799 for the merchants of Salem, and by them presented to the United States Navy.

Many of the vessels in these lists have famous histories and a large number of them are of early date, including several which made the first voyages of any American vessels to ports in India, China, Sumatra and other distant countries. There are, besides, photographs of antique vessels from models and of modern war vessels, yachts, etc., placed here to illustrate the development of naval architecture.

Portraits. The collection of portraits includes many of the leading Salem merchants in the days of Salem's commercial period and members of the East India Marine Society; a full list of these will be found in another chapter of this Guide (see list of portraits). The portraits are arranged on the northern and southern walls of the East Hall and all have descriptive labels attached to them.

Relics of the East India Marine Society. In the cases on the northern end of the gallery of the East Hall are preserved the relics of the early history of the East India Marine Society. The case in the centre contains the punch bowls, and the large soup tureens made in the form of swans, used at the periodical banquets of the society. One of the punch bowls was made in Canton, China, in 1786, to celebrate the first voyage of a Salem ship, the "Grand Turk," to that

port, a representation of the vessel being in the centre of the bowl and others on the outside. Two other bowls, of Liverpool ware, were presented to the society in 1800 by its first president Benjamin Hodges. There are, also, the andirons in the form of Hessian soldiers used in the fireplaces of the hall occupied by the society in 1804 and, suspended from the ceiling, are two glass chandeliers, probably of Venetian make of the same period, the gift to the society of one of its presidents, Benjamin Carpenter. At the left is a mantle piece and two fire boards with views of Canton and Cape Town, taken from the old hall, the roll of members on parchment and other relics. In one of the table cases are the early manuscript catalogues of the museum, the visitors' books, old sea journals and autograph letters from Presidents Jefferson and Madison, commending the work of the society. Above these are hung a series of historical pictures, showing the exterior and interior views, where possible, of the buildings occupied by the East India Marine Society and the Peabody Academy of Science from the date of the formation of the former society in 1799 to the present time. In the central case is the remarkable carving in boxwood representing "Heaven and the day of Judgment." This carving is but $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter; the two subjects being represented in separate hemispheres. There are, however, in this little sphere, one hundred and ten figures carved with such skill that they bear the closest scrutiny even when examined under a powerful magnifying glass. The whole may be closed and placed in a leather cover. This curious object is supposed to have been wrought by a monk during the fourteenth century and was presented to the society by the Hon. Elias Hasket Derby, who received it from a gentleman of Westphalia visiting this country in the first year of the present century. Near the central case, in one of the table cases, are still preserved several objects from Sumatra, previously referred to, which were presented to the society upon its organization in 1799 by Captain Jonathan Carnes. These objects may be said to have formed the nucleus of the museum.

On the western wall of the old hall, and best seen from the opposite gallery, is a three-fourths length portrait of George Peabody of London by A. Bertram Schell. It was given to the Academy in 1895

- by Mrs. G. H. Lyman of Boston, the daughter of the late Samuel T. Dana, Esq., one of the trustees of the Peabody Educational Fund, to whom the portrait was originally given by Mr. Peabody. A small bronze bas-relief of Mr. Peabody hangs beside it. He was born in South Danvers, now Peabody, Feb. 18, 1795, and his benefactions are too well known to call for mention here. The princely gift which led to the establishment of the Peabody Academy of Science was made in 1867. It enabled the work inaugurated by the East India Marine Society and the Essex Institute in natural history and ethnology to be continued and further developed and insured the permanent establishment of a free museum for the instruction and rational amusement of the people of Essex county.

AMERICAN ASSOCIATION FOR THE ADANCEMENT OF SCIENCE. Its office is in the Bank Building on Central street, designed by Charles Bulfinch, and now occupied by the association of Master Builders. The society has a valuable scientific library.

In addition to the libraries here mentioned many of the different charitable and secret-order societies have well-selected libraries, the circulation of which is confined to the members of the organizations to which they belong.

CHAPTER VI.

Charities.

THE CHARITIES of Salem, though not housed in a way to attract attention by any display of architectural splendor, are all of them in a sound financial condition and conducted in such a conservative manner as to obtain the best results.

ASSOCIATED CHARITIES.—This organization has an office at the Fraternity Rooms, No. 175 Essex street. It was formed for the purpose of "giving relief to the worthy poor, to prevent begging and imposture and to diminish pauperism." While it is entirely independent of the other charitable societies of Salem, it works in harmony and coöperation with all. A "Fresh Air Fund," conducted by this organization, enables elderly and tired women and sickly children to obtain rest and relief. The registrar will be found at the office every week day from 9.30 to 1 and from 3 to 5.

SALEM MARINE SOCIETY: FRANKLIN BUILDING.—A large brick block on the corner of Essex street and Washington square, is owned by the Salem Marine Society, the oldest charitable organization in the city. The society was formed in 1776 "to relieve such of their Members as through misfortune at Sea, or otherwise, or by Reason of Old Age or Sickness stand in Need of Relief, & the necessitous Families of deceased Members; and also to communicate in Writing, to be lodged with the Society, the Observations they make at Sea of any Matters which may render Navigation, particularly on this Coast, easier and safer." It came into possession of this estate by the bequest of Capt. Thomas Perkins, a member of the society, about 1833. The building was twice damaged by fire, and totally destroyed in 1860,

but immediately rebuilt. The lower story is used for stores. The upper stories are occupied by the city for the armory of the Salem Light Infantry. The Marine Society occupies the lower room on the corner of Washington square, next the common, as a reading room for its members now numbering about fifty. This society conducts the Seamen's Bethel at the foot of Turner street, No. 58, which was built and is supported by funds bequeathed by Capt. Henry Barr. It was at the instance of this society that government light-houses were first established on Baker's Island in 1798. They had maintained a lighthouse of their own there for years.

EAST INDIA MARINE SOCIETY (see Peabody Academy of Science).

SALEM HOSPITAL. — This institution, 31 Charter street, near the foot of Liberty, was founded in 1873 through the benefactions of Capt. John Bertram and other citizens. The hospital is a large brick building, formerly a private residence, the birthplace of the late Hon. Stephen H. Phillips, which was refitted for its present uses, with wards for special purposes in separate buildings on the same estate which extends to Liberty street. Visitors are admitted on Wednesdays from 2 to 5 P. M. Applications for admission of patients can be made to the superintendent daily from 11 to 12.30 o'clock. A successful training school for nurses is connected with the hospital.

OLD LADIES' HOME. ASSOCIATION FOR THE RELIEF OF AGED AND INDIGENT WOMEN. — A house, 180 Derby street, between Orange and Curtis streets, built by Benjamin W. Crowninshield, a member of Congress and secretary of the navy under Madison, is now occupied by the Association for the Relief of Aged and Indigent Women. President Monroe was the guest of Mr. Crowninshield in this house. July 8, 9, 10, 11, 1817; and on the 9th a great dinner was given in the southeastern room, at which were present, Commodores Perry and Bainbridge, Generals Miller and Dearborn, Senator Silsbee, Lieut. Gov. William Gray, Judge Story and others. This mansion was afterwards the residence, from 1825 to 1849, of Gen. James Miller, the hero of Lundy's Lane, whose famous words "I'll try, Sir," were after "Fort Erie" stamped by order of government on the buttons of his regiment. The house was given for its present use in 1860, by the late Robert Brookhouse, a successful

merchant in the African trade, and the home is supported by the income of funds contributed by citizens and augmented by several legacies. It was established on the suggestion and largely through the efforts of Rev. Michael Carlton. It may be visited on Wednesday and Saturday afternoons.

OLD MEN'S HOME. — This institution, incorporated as the Bertram Home for Aged Men, is located in another stately old mansion house at 114 Derby street, and was founded in 1877, by Capt. John Bertram. The house was built in 1809-10 by Perley Putnam for Capt. Joseph Waters. It is a cheerful and pleasant home. It may be visited on any week day.

WOMAN'S FRIEND SOCIETY. — This excellent institution was organized in a modest way in 1876, but was not incorporated until 1884. A reading room for girls was first established in the Maynes block and later a home for girls at the corner of Essex and Daniels streets. An employment bureau was also established about the same time. In 1879, Capt. John Bertram placed the north side of the fine old house now occupied by the society, No. 12 Elm street, at the disposal of the managers for five years, to be given to the society at the end of that time if the work undertaken should prosper and, in 1884, the success of the experiment being well assured, the promise of Captain Bertram was fulfilled, and the house became the property of the society. In 1889, through the generosity of friends, the south half of the same block, numbered 14, was purchased and connected by cutting doorways through the partition wall and the accommodations of the society were thus doubled. The society now conducts the following work: a home for girls who are given good rooms and board at reasonable terms; an intelligence office; a needlework department; a free cooking school for the children of the public schools. The institution depends for its support upon the contributions of the charitably-inclined.

By means of special funds, the society now employs a trained nurse, known as the "Visiting Nurse," whose duty it is to make daily visits of about an hour each, upon poor persons who may be sick in their homes, to make them comfortable and to instruct those who may have charge of them as to proper care and food. Any unoccupied time of

the nurse is given to persons requiring temporary aid who can pay for such services. Money thus received is devoted to the further assistance of the poor patients. A "loan closet" with the usual hospital supplies, including bed clothing, etc., is provided in connection with this charity.

PLUMMER FARM SCHOOL.—This reformatory institution for boys occupies a French roofed wooden building on Winter Island, about one and one-half miles from Town House square. It may be reached by the "Willows" electric cars, which pass within five minutes walk. It was endowed by Miss Caroline Plummer, whose bequests also built Plummer Hall and founded the Plummer Professorship of Morals at Harvard. The original bequest was \$20,000; the present fund is \$50,000. The school was incorporated in 1855, the building was erected in 1870. The late Capt. John Bertram left a bequest of \$35,000 to this institution. Visitors are admitted on Wednesdays from 3 to 6 p. m.

SEAMEN'S ORPHAN AND CHILDREN'S FRIEND SOCIETY.—This was originally known as "The Children's Friend Society," and was initiated by Rev. Michael Carlton, a most benevolent man and minister at large, whose name is connected with the early efforts of charitable organizations in Salem to assist orphan children. After taking children to his own home where they were cared for by Mrs. Carlton and himself, assistance was received from friends and rooms were occupied in the old building on Charter street, opposite his residence, known as the "Dr. Grimshawe House." The society was organized in 1839 and later occupied a house at 7 Carpenter street adjoining the present larger home which was erected in 1877. The first building was the gift of Robert Brookhouse; it was fitted up by subscription and by means of donations and bequests. The society now owns, besides the present home, a building on the opposite side of the street used as a hospital. Its working funds have also been increased and with this the usefulness of the home and the number of children assisted.

CITY ORPHAN ASYLUM.—The City Orphan Asylum of the Sisters of Charity occupies a commodious brick building 215 Lafayette street, to which a very large addition was made in 1893. The Asylum was organized in 1866. It furnishes a home for indigent men and women, and orphan boys and girls—the latter being educated in the

common branches. It is conducted by Sisters of the Gray Nuns. Visitors are admitted on Thursdays.

THE FRATERNITY.—Visitors will be interested in calling at the Fraternity rooms, Downing Block, Essex street, which are open every evening. These rooms are maintained primarily for young people in the city who are without friends or home influences. The rooms are free to all and are supplied with books and newspapers in abundance. Music and games add to the attractions of the place. Free instruction is given by competent volunteer teachers to those who desire to study. The rooms are frequented by large numbers. The Fraternity was organized in 1869.

YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.—The present quarters of the Young Men's Christian Association are at 20½ Central street. But a large brick structure is building on the corner of Essex and Sewall streets for its accommodation. It has reading rooms, library, hall for meetings and a gymnasium. Papers, periodicals and books are generously provided. The rooms are open to the public day and evening (Sundays excepted). Religious meetings are held as follows: Sunday 4 P. M.; Thursday evening, Bible class; Tuesday evening, meeting for boys. A "Railroad Branch" is also conducted, meetings being held in the B. & M. station on Sunday afternoons.

THE SALEM CHARITABLE MECHANIC ASSOCIATION has rooms under Mechanic Hall, Crombie street, and was organized in 1817. It has a library of 6,000 volumes for the use of its members. Its rooms are open Saturday evenings.

In addition to these, there are many charitable organizations, some independent and some connected with other societies, such as Masons, Odd Fellows, Grand Army, the Father Mathew Total Abstinence and the Young Men's Catholic Temperance Societies, and others of a semi-social and fraternal character which do most excellent work in their respective fields of effort.

CHAPTER VII.

Business.

THE SALEM BOARD OF TRADE, which was organized in 1889 with a large membership, has rooms in Hale's Building, 225 Essex street. Regular meetings of the Board are held on the third Thursday of each month at 8 o'clock, P. M. ; its executive committee holding meetings on Tuesday of each week. The rooms are open for the use of business men or business organizations, permission first being obtained by applying to the secretary. The officers are : President, Paul B. Patten ; Secretary, Edward F. Brown.

THE MASTER BUILDERS' ASSOCIATION has ample quarters in its building, number 11 Central street, formerly occupied by the First National Bank. This building was designed by Charles Bulfinch, who planned the National capitol at Washington and the State House at Boston. On renovating the rooms on the lower floor after the removal of the bank, a false ceiling was discovered, upon destroying which the original ceiling was brought to light with a beautiful stucco centre piece. This was carefully restored and may now be seen at the rooms of the Association, which are open daily. Officers : President, Thomas F. Mack ; Secretary, Charles W. Brown.

BANKS AND INSURANCE COMPANIES. — There are seven National and two Savings Banks in Salem : Asiatic National, 125 Washington street, capital, \$315,000 ; Exchange National, 109 Washington street, capital, \$200,000 ; First National, 208 Essex street, capital, \$300,000 ; Mercantile National, 227 Essex street, capital, \$200,000 ; Merchants National, 234 Essex street, capital, \$200,000 ; Naumkeag National, 227 Essex street, capital, \$500,000 ; Salem National, 114 Washington

street, capital, \$300,000; Salem Savings Bank, 125 Washington street, deposits about \$7,900,000; Five Cents Savings Bank, 210 Essex street, deposits about \$5,200,000. The National Banks are open from 8.30 A. M. to 1.30 P. M., with the exception of the Asiatic which closes at 1.15 P. M. The Savings Banks are open from 8.45 A. M. to 1.15 P. M. and the Five Cents Savings Bank is in addition open for deposits on Saturday evenings from 7 to 9. All of the National Banks pay good dividends. The Savings Banks rank with the strongest in the state.

The Salem Coöperative Bank, one of the most successful of these institutions in the state, has its headquarters at room 10, Kinsman Block, Washington street. The Roger Conant Coöperative Bank has rooms at 252 Essex street.

There are three fire insurance companies, the Holyoke Mutual Fire Insurance Company owning and occupying a fine brick and freestone block, 114 Washington street; the Essex Mutual, 62 Washington street, and the Salem Mutual, 126 Washington street.

THE NAUMKEAG STEAM COTTON COMPANY (Harbor, Peabody and Union streets) has a plant of 106,000 spindles, 2,600 looms and employs 1,500 hands. The motive power is furnished by two Corliss engines and one pair of Cooper-Corliss engines, the latter being of the tandem compound type and having the power taken from the large driving wheel by ropes instead of belts. The engines develop an aggregate of 3,500 horse power, to produce which 13,000 tons of coal are consumed each year. The production of the mill for 1894, was 20,057,746 yards of cloth, varying in width from 28 to 100 inches. This if stretched out in one line would reach from Salem to San Francisco and across the Pacific ocean to Japan. The bell on mill No. 1 was cast by H. N. Hooper in 1846. It is struck by the watchman each hour of the night and the clanging stroke is to the mill hand what the watchman's cry, "all's well," was to the drowsy townsman of a century ago. It also rings out a morning call and a signal for the opening and closing of the mills. It may be said that one-tenth of the whole population of Salem responds directly or indirectly to the daily ringing of this bell.

STEAM RAILROAD COMMUNICATION. — The Boston and Maine Rail-

road, Eastern Division (formerly the Eastern Railroad), affords communication to and from Salem. The running time between Boston and Salem varies from twenty-five to thirty minutes for express trains, and from forty to forty-five minutes for accommodation trains. The main line extends as far east as Portland. Branches connect Salem with Lawrence, Lowell, Marblehead, Essex and Gloucester and all the local stations on these branches. The White Mountain region is reached by through trains via Portsmouth, Great Falls and North Conway, there being four trains daily each way during the summer season. All Portland and Mountain trains, besides several local trains, afford communication with Newburyport and Portsmouth, and accommodation trains with intermediate points. The Boston and Maine road affords ample facilities, both for freight and passengers, to and from Boston, and to all points east and west over its own line to Portland or Boston, thence over connecting roads to the Pacific coast on one side, and the state of Maine and the Provinces on the other. Eighty trains go through Salem daily.

The Lowell division does a large freight business, mostly in coal, and on the Lawrence line heavy coal trains run to the Lawrence mills. For full information and local time tables application should be made to the ticket agent at the station, Washington street.

STREET CAR LINES. — The Naumkeag division of the Lynn and Boston Street Railway maintains ample accommodation between Salem and the surrounding towns and villages: Peabody, Danvers, Tapleyville, Asylum Station, Marblehead, Swampscott, beyond to Melrose and Saugus, and the cities of Beverly and Lynn. In addition to these, electric lines run from Beverly to Beverly Cove, Hamilton and Wenham, and in summer to Asbury Grove. An electric road runs from Beverly to Ipswich, Gloucester and Essex. On the Willows electric line fifteen and thirty minute trips are made during the summer season.

Peabody and Beverly are each about two miles from the street railway station, which is in the Price Building, corner of Essex and Washington streets. Danvers is distant about five miles and Wenham about six. Asbury Grove, the location of the Methodist camp ground, is reached by the Wenham cars. Marblehead is about four miles, the

"Willows" about two miles, and the terminals in North and South Salem are each one mile from the station. The Danvers cars go by two different routes, through Peabody and through North street, to the various sections of Danvers — "the Port," "the Plains," "Tapleville," "Putnamville," "the Centre" (old Salem village), and "Asylum Station." Many spots of historic interest are reached by these lines. A new power station with its conspicuous and lofty chimney stack is located on Mason street.

ELECTRICAL.—The New England Telephone and Telegraph Company has a large "exchange" in Salem, with about 400 subscribers in the city. The Central office is in the Northey Block, 106 Washington street. The Salem Electric Lighting Company has a valuable plant 21 to 27 Peabody street, built in 1889, furnishing 300 arc lights of 2,000 candle power each and 4,000 incandescent lights. The system used is the Thomson-Houston. Visitors are admitted on application at the Company's office, 114 Washington street. The office of the Western Union Telegraph Company is centrally located in the Northey building on Washington street. The city has an electric and telephone fire alarm system, and special police lines. David Mason more than a century ago delivered lectures on electricity at his residence in Salem, which were the first lectures on this subject given in this region. The first incandescent light ever used in a dwelling is said to have been used at number 11 Pearl street, Salem, in July, 1859, this light being the invention of Prof. Moses G. Farmer who then resided there. The telephone also originated in Salem. Prof. Charles G. Page, who, in 1837, made experiments in magnetic currents in connection with musical sounds, the forerunner of the telephone, had his laboratory at 259 Essex street, and Prof. A. Graham Bell lived at 292 Essex street (now Y. M. C. A. building), while perfecting the telephone which was first publicly exhibited in Lyceum Hall, Salem, before a meeting of the Institute, Feb. 12, 1877.

The Salem Gas Light Company has its newly established plant at the foot of Bridge street, its office at 161 Essex street. The company was organized in 1850, the capital now being \$300,000.

EXPRESS LINES.—Moulton's, Merritt & Co's, Savory & Co's, Lake-man's and the American make from two to four trips daily, to and

from Boston and ample service is furnished by direct connections with routes all over the country.

HOTELS, BOARDING HOUSES, ETC. — The Essex House, Essex, corner of St. Peter street; the Central House, 167 to 173 Washington street; the Washington House, 150 Washington street; the "Doyle Mansion," 33 Summer street; the Eaton House, 17 North street; the Chase House, 23-24 Federal street; the Porter House, 17 Brown street; the Ocean View, Central and Atlantic Houses (summer), at Juniper Point.

RESTAURANTS. — Porter's Dining Rooms, 7 Central street; H. F. Curtis' rooms, 200 Essex street; James' Cafe, 256 Essex street; Simon's ice cream rooms, 140 Essex street; Newcomb's oyster house, Derby square, and Fred Brown's, Washington street.

NEWSPAPERS. — There are five newspapers published in Salem — three weeklies and two dailies.

The *Salem Gazette*, published at an office in Hale's Building, 223 Essex street, daily, was started in 1768 as the Essex Gazette.

The *Salem Observer*, published each Saturday morning, at the Observer Building, City Hall Avenue, was started in 1823.

The *Essex County Mercury*, a weekly edition of the Gazette, is published on Wednesdays. It was started in 1831.

The *Salem Evening News*, established in 1880, is published daily at 122 Washington street.

L'Aigle, published in French, started in 1894, has its place of business at 290 Lafayette street.


The largest business interests of Salem have for many years been the various branches of the leather industry, with the factories located in the vicinity of Boston street and more recently in South Salem. The cotton factory of the Naumkeag Steam Cotton Company is at the water's edge at the foot of Harbor street. The coal companies with their wharves, where large schooners, steamers and barges are constantly discharging their cargoes, for inland transportation, are located at the easterly end of the town on Derby street; Pennsylvania Pier and Phillips Wharf being the principal headquarters for this largely increasing business. Salem is now a coal-pocket for northern New England.

On White street, Andrew J. Frisbee, shipwright, has within recent years turned out many fine yachts from his yard which occupies a site very near the spot where, for two centuries, several generations of Becketts built vessels of all grades, including many of the most famous Salem ships, among them the "Recovery," "Margaret," "Mount Vernon" and privateer "America," and here the celebrated yacht "Cleopatra's Barge," built for George Crowninshield, was launched fully rigged and provisioned for a pleasure trip to the Mediterranean, October 21, 1816.

Visitors to Salem will find Essex and the neighboring streets the shopping centre. A section of the main street (now Essex), extending from Town House Square to the "King's Arms" (opposite Central street), was once called Cheapside. Trade has now taken possession of a more extended area. Here are stores rivalling in their various departments leading metropolitan establishments of like description ; while there are also many smaller stores covering all the branches of retail trade. Tourists, as well as the regular summer visitors, can therefore have their shopping wants easily supplied in Salem. To mention these dealers in detail is not within the province of this Guide.

CHAPTER VIII.

Public Grounds.

 **C**EMETERIES.—The graves of the earliest settlers in Salem, like those in Plymouth, are unmarked. It would be interesting to point out the spot where the fair Lady Arbella Johnson and many another lies buried, but tradition only tells us indefinitely of their last resting place. There are many interesting stones in the older cemeteries which visitors may wish to see.

Charter-street Cemetery, the oldest in the city, formerly known as "Burying Point," is on Charter street, between Central and Liberty streets. The oldest stones will be found just east of the large willow tree in the centre of the ground and west of it towards the western fence and in the rear of the "Dr. Grimshawe House." The oldest stone is that of "Doraty, wife of Philip Cromwell," 1673. A very curious stone erected to the memory of Timothy Lindall, a merchant of Salem, should be noticed, as well as that of Nathaniel Mather, the precocious younger brother of the celebrated Cotton Mather of Boston. Mary Corey, the first wife of Giles Corey, is buried here, and also Governor Bradstreet, the Rev. John Higginson, the Chief Justices Lynde and Judge Hathorne of witchcraft fame. (See also chapter on Hawthorne in Salem.) Governor Bradstreet's tomb, covered with a simple monument erected by the state in 1697, is easily found.

A bronze tablet, recently placed by the city upon the iron fence facing the street, states that:—



"OLD BURYING POINT," CHARTER STREET.

ANCIENT HEADSTONE, CHARTER STREET.

THIS GROUND,
THE FIRST SET APART IN
SALEM
FOR THE BURIAL OF THE DEAD,
AND, SINCE 1637, KNOWN AS
THE BURYING POINT,
CONTAINS THE GRAVES OF
GOVERNOR BRADSTREET,
CHIEF JUSTICE LYNDE,
AND OTHERS WHOSE VIRTUES,
HONORS, COURAGE AND SAGACITY,
HAVE NOBLY ILLUSTRATED
THE HISTORY OF SALEM.

The Broad-street Cemetery is reached from gates on Summer street, and at the corner of Broad and Winthrop streets. Here are buried Capt. George Corwin (the sheriff who served the warrants on those charged with witchcraft), Col. Timothy Pickering, General Lander, and Caroline Plummer, a name attached to literary and charitable institutions in Salem, and to a professorship at Harvard. This cemetery was first used in 1655. The oldest stones are upon the higher ground at the southern side; among them are those of John Norman, 1713; the Welds, 1701-12; Mary Lambert, 1693; and the three Sewall children, 1684-88, the record on the last named stone closing with a quaint but pathetic verse.

The Howard-street Cemetery was first used in 1801. It is on Howard street at the corner of Bridge.

Greenlawn Cemetery, first used in 1807, and for many years known as Orne-street Cemetery, is on Orne street, near North. It has been greatly improved of late by the city and the lot owners. There is a soldiers' monument in the cemetery, erected by the Sons of Veterans, and the conspicuous and costly memorial chapel and conservatory,

erected by Walter S. Dickson (1894) in remembrance of his wife, is the feature of the place.

The Friends' Cemetery is on Essex street, at the corner of Pine.

The Roman Catholic Cemetery is on North street, a mile from the city. It has been much enlarged in recent years and is being made attractive by the owners of lots.

Harmony Grove Cemetery lies on the Peabody line, and comprises about sixty-five acres. The principal entrance is at Grove street. This was one of the first of the rural cemeteries to be established in this neighborhood, following closely the model set at Mount Auburn. An arch of rough stones spans the carriage-way at the entrance. It is fortunate in having within its precincts some fine wooded growth which gives it a quiet and secluded air, though this seclusion is somewhat marred by the close proximity of the railroad and its numerous passing trains. Many expensive monuments have been placed in private lots. Some of the finest are to be seen on Greenwood, Forest, Cypress, Linden and Maple avenues, and on Locust and Hemlock paths. In a lot on Locust path the remains of George Peabody, the great philanthropist, are interred. A large sarcophagus of granite marks the spot. A soldiers' lot, on Greenwood avenue, has a fine granite monument and a tablet, erected by means of the M. Fenollosa fund. This cemetery was established in 1840.

St. Peter's Churchyard is the only typical churchyard burying ground in Salem. The space originally devoted to the graves has been encroached upon by the widening of Brown street and the building of the chapel, so that but few of the many stones which were once in sight are left exposed. Burials were made here soon after the building of the first church edifice in 1733, but the oldest stones now to be seen are those of James Jeffry, 1755, and Mrs. Hannah Mottey, 1768. (See also chapter on churches: St. Peter's.)

THE COMMON, which was nearly a century ago named Washington square, is a territory of about eight acres, bounded by what were until 1880 known as Newbury, Brown, Pleasant and Forrester streets, but are now called by the general name of the square. This reservation was made in 1714, when it was voted that the spot "where trainings are held in front of Nathaniel Higginson's house, shall be forever kept as



DIXON MEMORIAL.



STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.

a training field for the use of Salem." It is now a level lawn, though when laid out it was marshy and very uneven, and there were several small ponds and hillocks included within its borders. In 1801, Elias Hasket Derby, then a colonel of the militia, raised about \$2500 for putting the reservation in better condition for a "training field." The name "Washington Square" was given to the Common by the selectmen in 1802. A wooden fence with four ornamented gates was provided in 1805. The large elms on the Common were planted about 1818 to replace Lombardy poplars, the trees first set out in 1802 and which soon failed. At this date Dr. Bentley's diary records the raising of the causeway at the western gate of the Common, and there were bath houses in Forrester street. Formerly, the Almshouse was in one corner of the Common, and a gun-house and a schoolhouse stood in others.

On the north of the Common stands the Salem Club House which, though not open to the public, and hardly to be classified under any of the heads in our index, ought by no means to escape notice. A social club of two hundred members, of which Clifford Brigham is President, owns the fine residence looking out on Washington square, erected in 1818 by John Forrester, and later improved and occupied for many years as the town residence of the late George Peabody. The club has beautified the grounds in the rear and gives garden parties, now and then, not unlike those of the Newport Casino. These are social events in Salem, drawing liberally on the residents of the neighboring beaches. The club is well supplied with pictures, good reading and the appointments that make the modern club house, what an inn was to Dr. Samuel Johnson. But beyond this the Salem Club is of value to the city as furnishing a delightful retreat, where the friends of members may be elegantly entertained upon occasion, where distinguished visitors may be made at home for a dinner or a lodging, where judges holding court can be accommodated in quiet retirement, and where favored strangers can find at their command what we have not always, until now, been able to offer of late years, — the conveniences of a modern hostelry of the first order.

SALEM NECK AND THE WILLOWS.—The "Neck" is a general name for all lands below Block House Square, the terminus of Derby street.

It was originally held as common land and as far back as 1714 was used for pasturage and the curing of fish. In 1679. there were so many persons located at Winter Island, the portion of the Neck to the south-east and separated by water from the larger peninsula, that Fish street was laid out and a "victualling house" was licensed there for their convenience. Near by was the "Blue Anchor" tavern. There have been forts and block houses on the Neck from the earliest times and in 1799 the noted frigate "Essex," was built at a spot not far from the lighthouse on Winter Island. There was a fort on Winter Island as early as 1643, and one on the site of Fort Lee, the heights of the Neck, in 1742. During the war of 1812 there were three forts at the Neck—Pickering, Lee and Juniper. The United States government has two reservations on the Neck for fortifications — Forts Lee and Pickering, earthworks, in ruins but in good order during the Civil War, and now receiving some care from the city. The former mounted four large guns, which from their elevated position commanded the approaches to the outer harbor. Fort Pickering was supplied with some twenty guns intended to prevent the passage of unfriendly vessels into the inner harbor. The ruins add much to the picturesque appearance of the Neck, and a stroll through Fort Pickering will be found interesting. Climbing the parapet the visitor finds himself at the end of a little bridge leading to the government lighthouse, and into this he may go if he will apply to the keeper.

"Juniper Point" adjoins the public grounds at the Willows. It has been divided into house lots for summer cottages. The cottages are neat and pleasantly situated. There are three hotels: The Ocean View, the Atlantic and the Central.

"THE WILLOWS," a portion of the northeastern part of Salem Neck. is the popular public resort of the city. It is about fifteen minutes ride in the street-cars from the city, and frequent communication is afforded in the summer season by barges as well as by the street railway, which has done much in furtherance of the city's efforts to make this an attractive pleasure ground. The location is a beautiful one. The peninsula juts out in a rugged point; one of the few of such sites on our coast, freely accessible to the public, and near any of the larger centres of population. To the north lies



THE WILLOWS.



SEA VIEW FROM THE WILLOWS.

the Beverly shore, with its summer cottages peeping out among the trees; Cape Ann runs off at the northeast; directly seaward lie Great and Little Misery, Baker's, Lowell, and the smaller islands of the harbor, and on the south is the rocky headland of Marblehead with its dilapidated old fort Miller at the water's edge. A fine "Pavilion" facing the open sea was erected in 1879 and from its spacious verandas an unobstructed view may be had of the entire outer harbor, the "North Shore," and the islands and shipping in the bay and on fine days the harbor is enlivened by sailing craft and steamers. Steamboat excursions are made at low rates of fare among the islands and along the North Shore, the steamer "S. E. Spring" making frequent trips to Baker's Island, while larger boats ply between Beverly, the Willows, Marblehead and Boston. The city provides several shelters, where parties may lunch, and enjoy the scenery and the surroundings. Several restaurants are rented by the city, and at any one of them a good lunch, dinner or supper may be had at a moderate price; and there are, besides, the usual amusements for children to be found in public places. The old trees which gave the name to this marine park are European white willows. They were planted by the Board of Health of Salem in 1801 to provide a shady walk for convalescents at an old Hospital. Nineteen of the forty trees originally planted at that time remain to-day, varying in circumference at five feet from the ground, from seven feet and nine inches to ten feet and ten inches, the average for all of the trees being nine feet and six inches.

SALEM HARBOR. — The harbor of Salem is one of the most picturesque on the coast, and there are many points of interest within a day's sail. It is a delightful sail up the river to Danversport, or in an opposite direction around the arm of the harbor that makes up to Forest River. A half day may be pleasantly spent in skirting the shore on either the northern or southern side of the bay — the northern shore running off to Gloucester, and the southern around the rocky headlands of Marblehead. A few hours will give ample time to sail among the islands, of which Baker's, Lowell and the Misery are the largest. On the former, which has now become a popular summer resort, there are two lighthouses, first lighted in 1798, and a pub-

lic house called the Winne Egan, and on Lowell Island, — Governor Endecott's Cat Island, probably named for Cat Island in the West Indies, — is the Island House now put to the beneficent use of a Sanitarium for invalid children. A short distance off shore there are several good fishing grounds, where perch, locally called "cunners," may be caught in abundance. Farther out, on the sunken ledges small cod may be taken, and a few miles in the bay mackerel schooners are frequently seen in the season for catching that fish. Sail boats can readily be engaged with a competent skipper for excursion parties, and boats for rowing can always be secured at a small rate per hour. The hours of the sailing of the steamers may be found by inquiring at the office of the street railway or at the Willows and in the daily papers.

There are also public grounds at "Liberty Hill" in North Salem, where Cold Spring has for years been the favorite resort for the people of that section of the city. There is at the head of Broad street, on land occupied by the Great Pasture Corporation, a rocky ledge rising abruptly from the surrounding land on the summit of which, from time immemorial, bonfires have been lighted on the eve of "the Fourth of July" and on the occasions of other celebrations. The hill is covered with "wood wax" which is usually in full flower about July 4, when the effect of the flaring fire on the golden flowers and masses of people collected in groups about the hills is picturesque in the extreme. This high point commands a wide inland and ocean view. On June 1, 1813, it was black with people watching the fight between the Chesapeake and Shannon.



BAKER'S ISLAND. "POINT OF ROCKS."

BAKER'S ISLAND. "THE CLIFFS."

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IX.

Natural Objects of Interest.

THE neighborhood of Salem has for a long time been the stamping ground of the botanist and zoölogist as well as for those interested in minerals and rocks. In fact, from its earliest European settlement, the natural objects of the region have attracted the attention of writers and of the curious in natural history. Among the first comers, Higginson and Winthrop have recorded their interest in the animals and plants about Salem, and Josselyn, who published particular accounts of the fauna and flora of New England more than two hundred years ago, undoubtedly travelled in the immediate neighborhood and, besides, gained information from accounts given him by the early settlers here. Manasseh Cutler, however, was the first systematic botanist who undertook to describe our flora, and the road from Ipswich Hamlets (Hamilton) to Salem must have been known to him step by step. From his day a continuous line of excellent botanists have carried out the work he began in this section of New England. The animals have been studied ever since the Essex Natural History Society commenced its labors in 1834, and the rocks have puzzled more than one eminent geologist for three-quarters of a century. The accounts of the work done by a large number of students in this region are to be found in the publications of the Essex Institute while the material results in the form of specimens collected are in the museum of the Peabody Academy of Science (see sketch of these institutions in this Guide). The facilities thus afforded for studying natural history have awakened a general interest in these matters, so that the green plant-box of the botanist, the insect

net, the zoölogist's dredge and the leather bag and hammer of the geologist are familiar sights to the dwellers in this neighborhood.

The rocks of this region belong to a complicated series, chiefly diorite, syenite, granite and felsite. On Salem Neck is an interesting formation called, technically, elæolite syenite, a form of which, first described from this region, is now known as Essexite. These rocks can only be studied in this country in New Jersey, Arkansas and one or two other places, and elsewhere in South America, Norway and Portugal, so that the Neck offers an easily accessible field for observing them. Here, also, the rare mineral sodalite is found in little blue patches of much beauty. Discovered years ago and then lost sight of, it has been searched for by collectors for a generation until lately rediscovered near the old location and on some of the islands in Salem harbor. On the shore of Marblehead Neck occurs the keratophyre, the rock mass of the region being felsite. At Nahant and at Rowley are the remains of what were once larger deposits of an early Cambrian limestone which contains fossils of low forms of animals. All through the region of Salem are masses of the bed rock, cut and recut by dykes of other sorts of rock which has forced itself up through the cracks of the original formations in every direction. Many of these are most interesting and instructive to the student and good examples may be seen on the Neck and near the Essex bridge leading to Beverly where the trap dyke made famous by Hitchcock more than half a century ago, and showing eleven different formations within an area of a square rod, is still preserved.

The surface geology is, perhaps, even more interesting to the pedestrian and charming walks to curious boulders often on high eminences offer tempting occupation for a spare half day. "Ship Rock" in Peabody (leave cars at Newell's Crossing, South Reading branch B. & M. R. R.), fortunately the property of the Essex Institute, and thus saved from more practical service in the form of edge-stones and block pavements in Salem streets, is a huge mass of granite estimated to weigh 1100 tons, standing quite high on a ledge of the same rock and is the largest boulder of this character in this region. Agassiz rock, another large boulder on a hill near the town of Manchester and one in the swamp near it, probably, as regards

ize, come next in order. In the woods, some two miles south of Ship Rock, toward Lynn, are many large boulders, several being at the very top of Prospect Hill. Beyond these, across the intervening valley, on the southern crest of the next ridge, is "Phaeton Rock," a granite boulder weighing, perhaps, ten tons, balanced upon three smaller boulders just at the edge of the cliff, while not far from this, and quite near Cedar Pond, is a cave made from the disintegrated and fallen ledge rock, into which the fearless inquirer may squeeze his way, through a narrow opening, to find quite a sizable, dark chamber within. All of this boulder region in Peabody and Lynn may be visited from Salem by good pedestrians in an afternoon, steam cars and street railways assisting to shorten the less interesting parts of the route.

The "dungeons" or "kettle holes" form another interesting feature of the surface geology of this region. These are very deep pits, often with little ponds at the bottom, scattered among the gravelly hills of Essex County. In some cases they are nearly one hundred feet in depth, with very steep sides, the diameter at the top being but a few rods. The best examples may easily be reached by leaving the street cars of the Marblehead division at the crest of the hill beyond Forest river and striking across the fields back and southwesterly of the the car house and cemetery. There are several "dungeons" at this point and the walk can be continued to Legge's hill and back by Loring avenue to Lafayette street. From Legge's hill a fine view of the shore from Lynn to Marblehead may be obtained. Connected with the "dungeons" in geologic interest are the "kames" or "Indian Ridges," as they are commonly called, which Professor Wright in his "Ice Age in North America," speaks of as being the last work of the glaciers of that period. The "kames" really seem like huge artificial embankments with steep sides and very narrow at the top. They run across the county in lines from the northwest to the southeast. One at the western side of Wenham pond may be followed for some miles with occasional breaks, and another, which finally blends into it, near Beaver Pond, Beverly, may be followed a similar distance. And, if one should desire, the whole formation could be traced out across Topsfield, Boxford and Bradford, to the Merrimac river and beyond

that into New Hampshire. Those near Salem are accessible by leaving the street cars at North Beverly, where, after a pleasant walk of some three miles overlooking Wenham pond, and, after crossing one or two roads and passing over the ridges near Cedar pond, Wenham meeting house is reached and the cars taken for the return trip. Besides the "kames," the region about Salem is dotted with conspicuous hills, some of them two hundred feet high, the lower axes of which follow the same direction as that of the "kames." These, however, belong to a geologic period somewhat earlier and are known, technically, as "drumlins." Many of these hills are sought as the objective points of walks, and such as Folly Hill in Danvers, and Turner's Hill in Ipswich, amply repay the hard tramp up their steep sides by the magnificent expanse of field and ocean, shore and village, which may be seen from their summits.

The piers of Essex bridge, between Salem and Beverly, have long been a noted place for collecting the invertebrates living in the salt water. Sponges have grown there. Here, at exceptionally low tides, there is a good opportunity for collecting and studying the curious sea-anemones, star-fishes, sea-urchins, hydroids and many little mollusks; and our beaches after a storm will furnish interesting marine forms both of animal and plant life for those who are not familiar with the products of the sea. The birds, whether those of the marshes and beaches or the inland species, may be best observed with the aid of an opera glass; — much better, in fact, than over the sights of a shot gun, — and many resident species of birds and even the ways of the shy quadrupeds can be studied in the woods of Beverly, Manchester, Lynnfield and Boxford by those who know their habits.

There are many nooks and corners about Salem where rare and beautiful plants can be collected, from the little *Draba* in the earliest April to the fringed gentian of October. Hepaticas abound in the woods at Swampscott and near Wenham pond, and there are hosts of beautiful flowers and graceful ferns in the region near by, where, even yet, it is possible to tramp without trespassing on land exclusively reserved for summer residences, although this privilege can not be expected to last much longer. There are, too, in Salem, many

fine trees well worthy of a visit by those interested in this branch of **botany**. In the garden of the estate of the Salem Club, formerly the residence of the late Col. George Peabody, on Washington square, and best seen from Mall street, is the largest tulip tree in this region and there are several fine magnolias in yards about the city. The **finest** lindens are on the estate of Francis Peabody at Danvers, although many of our streets are made fragrant by the blossoms of these trees in June. Salem is famous for its noble horsechestnuts, and there are fine maples on Dearborn street, Fairfield street and by the house of the Misses Ropes, on Essex street above the North church. The largest catalpa is on Brown street and the Bertram elm, in the grounds of the Public Library, a tree nearly fifteen feet in its least girth, although but seventy-nine years of age, is the largest and finest elm in the city. The elms at the upper end of Lafayette street are but little less than one hundred years old. European walnuts which ripen their fruit are found in several places in Salem, and noble oaks and hickories grow naturally at "Kernwood."

On Broad street, nearly opposite Pickering, is a bald cypress from the southern United States, a tree often mistaken for the cedar of Lebanon, and there is another still larger on the Derby estate in South Salem. These are probably the most northerly growing trees of this species. The traditional Endecott pear tree, planted by Governor Endecott in 1630 and still bearing fruit, may be seen from the trains on the Lawrence branch of the B. & M. R. R., beyond Peabody, and just before reaching Danversport station, at the left in an open field but protected by a rail fence. There is, however, on Hardy street, in Salem, a pear tree nearly as old as the more celebrated Endecott pear and in a more flourishing condition, known, as the Allen pear tree.

Summer travellers on the steam railroad between Lynn and Salem, during the latter part of June or early in July, are impressed with the gorgeousness of the rocky pastures on either side of the track, golden with the masses of wood-wax (*Genista tinctoria*) then in full flower and standing out in striking contrast against the dark bushy red cedars which abound on all the hills. This plant from the old world, recorded as having been introduced by the immigrants with

Endecott, in 1628, for the purpose of making a dye, is not to be seen in similar large masses at any great distance from Salem. Its spread has been extensive and persistent on these bare hills of which it has taken complete possession.

An outline merely can be given of these natural objects of interest. The large and well-labelled local collections of rocks, plants and animals at the museum of the Peabody Academy of Science always open to public inspection, and the numerous articles in the publications of the Essex Institute, descriptive of the groups included in our fauna and flora and giving the location of the various species, which may be consulted either at the Institute or at the Public Library, will furnish sufficient information to keep an active student or collector busy for an entire summer without exhausting the means of rational amusement or profitable work or the many charming drives and walks the neighborhood affords.

Dutch Doorway
Modernized



Landing:
Macinlire Staircase.

CHAPTER X.

Drives and Walks.

Explanations of Signs.—*r.* Right hand. *l.* Left hand. Figures in brackets are the distances on the road in miles between the points named.

SALEM is a famous centre for pleasure riding. But this Guide Book takes no note of street car and bicycle riding, in neither of which can the stranger go amiss. The roads are good. Walking and cycling are both easy. Electric cars take the tourist in an hour to Beverly Farms, to Marblehead, to Hathorne Hill in Danvers, to Lynn woods, to the polo grounds at Hamilton, to Ipswich, to Essex, to Gloucester. Hawthorne was an inveterate walker. His "American Note Books" are filled with his solitary walks about Salem. The tourist who enjoys a tramp may be interested to reflect that he can hardly wander anywhere in this section without tracing out some foot-path of the Great Romancer.

Marblehead. The drive to the quaint old town of Marblehead is very enjoyable to any one who appreciates the picturesque. Many of the streets are crooked beyond description, reminding those who have travelled abroad of the older parts of Naples; the earliest houses are as striking in appearance and as queerly constructed as the streets. It is an old provincial town, entirely unlike any other place in the land. It was settled largely, while a part of Salem, by fishermen from the Channel Islands, and French Huguenot names are far from rare among them, though often corrupted, at this day. They are a most hospitable people, and famous fighters and, during the Revolutionary War, had a whole regiment of their own under arms, which furnished oarsmen in Washington's passage of the Delaware and of New York

Bay. A pleasant hour may be spent in driving through the street and the people, who are very proud of their town, are always ready to show the stranger its odd features and points of historic interest. In the summer time its harbor is the rendezvous of the yachts of the leading clubs, cruising along the coast, and the regattas of the Eastern and Corinthian clubs are social events of the season. Fort Sewall, now used practically for park purposes, commands a most beautiful prospect and is one of the principal attractions of the town. Crockford park, near the ferry-landing, at Tucker's wharf, is a sightly cliff overlooking the harbor.

ROUTE FROM SALEM TO MARBLEHEAD AND RETURN.—10½ MILES.

STARTING FROM CENTRAL, CORNER OF ESSEX ST.

Lafayette St. [1½ miles].

1. Salem Road (Marblehead) [1].

Forest River. The "dungeons," rear of cemetery on hill.

Pleasant St. [½].

Devereux R. R. Station. Work-house rocks, scene of Floyd Ironson's ride. Catholic Church, "Star of the Sea."

r. Prospect St. [¼].

r. Washington St. [¼] (keep to left of pump).

r. Common [¼].

Abbot Hall.

Lee St. [½].

Custom House.

Hooper St. [¾].

1. Washington St. [¼].

Lee mansion, No. 169.

r. Rockaway St. [¼].

r. Summer St. [¼].

St. Michael's church.

1. Washington St. [¾].

Judge Story's birth-place, No. 104. Town Hall. Elbridge Gerry's birth-place.

Fort Sewall.

r. Franklin St. [¼].

RETURN.

- r. Orne St. [$\frac{1}{4}$].
Old burying hill. Site of Fountain Inn.
- Beacon St. [$\frac{1}{2}$].
Peach's Point.
- Green St. to Soldiers' monument [$\frac{1}{2}$].
Codden's hill. Powder house.
- r. Elm St. [$\frac{1}{2}$].
- l. Water St. [$\frac{1}{6}$].
- r. Pleasant St. [$1\frac{1}{2}$].
Mugford's monument.
- r. Salem Road [1].
Forest river.
- Lafayette St. [$1\frac{1}{2}$]

Marblehead Neck. This is a favorite drive of about five miles and may be taken in connection with that to Marblehead. Leaving the city by Lafayette street, a beautiful avenue lined with elm trees the largest of which at the upper end of the street were planted by Ezekiel Hersey Derby in 1808, the road turns to the southeast and leads toward Marblehead. Just before entering the town, however, Ocean street [r.] is followed until the neck road is reached which passes across a causeway opposite the town, then along the shore of Marblehead Neck, and back to the starting point. If one wishes to see a magnificent display of surf dashing upon the rocks, a favorable time to visit this locality is at the flood tide during or immediately after an easterly storm. There are many fine summer residences on the Neck and several summer hotels and boarding houses, among them the picturesque "Nanepashemet," the "Atlantic," the "Boylston," the "Ocean-Side," and the "Irving." The club houses of the Eastern Yacht Club and Corinthian Yacht Club are also located here and can be visited upon invitation of members.

Clifton Heights. A very pleasant drive of about three miles may be taken to the "Preston," the "Crowninshield" and Clifton Heights, and "The Elms" on the Marblehead shore below Swampscott. Near Clifton Heights is "Gun Rock," a deep chasm in the granite cliff,

into which the sea dashes at certain stages of the tide, with an explosive sound which, during heavy easterly storms, may be heard for a distance of three or four miles. From the rocks at this point there is good perch fishing.

ROUTE TO CLIFTON AND MARBLEHEAD NECK AND RETURN — 11 MILES.

STARTING FROM CENTRAL, CORNER ESSEX STREET.

Lafayette St. [$1\frac{1}{2}$].

New State Normal School building at junction Loring Avenue.

Loring Ave. [$\frac{1}{2}$].

l. Pickman farm.

r. Loring, now Whitney, residence.

l. Forest river road, beyond causeway (Marblehead), [$\frac{1}{2}$].

l. Old Lynn road [$\frac{1}{2}$].

r. Swampscott road (acute angle) [$\frac{1}{2}$].

l. Clifton Ave. [$\frac{1}{2}$].

Ware's pond. Clifton Heights. Gun Rock.

l. Atlantic Ave. [1].

Devereux beach.

r. Beach St. [$\frac{1}{4}$].

Devereux mansion.

Drives on the Neck [2].

RETURN.

r. Ocean St. [$\frac{3}{8}$].

Ruins of Fort Glover.

l. Pleasant St. [$\frac{3}{8}$].

Devereux railroad station.

r. Salem road [1].

Forest river.

r. Fine harbor view and distant Beverly shore.

Lafayette St. [$1\frac{1}{2}$]. (Salem).

Swampscott Beaches. From Salem to the several beaches at Swampscott, about four miles, is a favorite drive. The road is a pleasant one, and passes all the beaches and summer hotels and boarding-

houses. In "the season," the roads through the town are gay with passing equipages, during the early hours of the evening, and the hotel and boarding house piazzas are crowded with guests, enjoying the cool ocean breezes, most of whom have spent the day in the sultry business streets of Boston. If desired, the drive may be extended a mile farther through Ocean street, Lynn—a beautiful avenue, flanked with private residences surrounded by gardens and lawns. Prescott and Longfellow both had villas here.

Nahant Beach. The drive to Nahant beach is about six miles, the town of Nahant being three miles beyond. Passing through Swampscott and Lynn, to the drives last mentioned may be added that on Long Beach, a narrow strip of sand connecting the peninsula of Nahant with the main land. This drive should be taken at low tide. At Nahant there are many commodious summer cottages with their finely kept lawns adding to the attractions of the drive.

Beverly Shore. The visitor to Salem, who has a spare day on his hands, especially if he be a guest at one of the hostleries at the Willows, will naturally be tempted by the sight of the North Shore to spend some hours in exploring its much lauded beauties. A day will take him, if seated behind a pair of cheerful roadsters, over the whole of the interesting route "round the Cape," which, below West Gloucester, becomes more and more rocky until the jumping-off place is reached at Rockport with its Turk's Head Inn and beetling cliffs, and where nothing remains but granite quarries and storm-washed ledges and an unbroken ocean view extending as far as one can see towards Europe. This wonderful panorama unfolds before the stranger the succeeding beauties of Beverly, Manchester, Gloucester, Rockport and Ipswich Beach. No distinguished sojourner in this region is permitted to depart without enjoying this trip. But for a drive of a few hours we propose first a trip along the shore road, where, in the cool of the afternoon, the finest equipages this side of Newport will be seen passing in review, with a return through rural lanes giving views of suburban Beverly,—the water works,—the city proper,—and at last in crossing Essex Bridge the vista up Bass river at sunset,—a picture worth going far to see. After this drive, the visitor will no longer have to ask himself why it is that

seaside lots in Beverly have been sold at figures comparable with land prices in London and New York or Boston or Chicago, and why sheep pastures and granite ledges, scrub oak lots and huckle-berry patches, which a generation ago the farmer thought too mean for tillage, have come to be the most valuable of his acres.

Leaving the northern end of Essex Bridge we follow Cabot street a few rods to its junction with three others. Of these we take the one named Front street and passing the modest house (corner of Davis street) where the first Sunday School in America was gathered, and a more pretentious one a little further on, in which lived the famous privateersman of the Revolution, Hugh Hill, Andrew Jackson's cousin, — the terror of British commerce, — we come to Bartlett street, where we take our left hand for a few rods, and then our right hand again and follow Stone street to its end. This brings us to the incomparable shore road of which we are in search. Here it is called Lothrop street in honor of the famous Indian fighter who, in command of the "Flower of Essex," perished with his half a hundred men in 1675 at Bloody Brook. Following this street without a turn for a strong half mile on the very margin of Massachusetts Bay, — shell-heaps and rude hearth-stones in Squaw Hollow and other swampy spots marking favorite resorts of the red men where they found shelter from the winds, and easy access to mussel-flats and clam-beds, — and passing, at the corner of Washington street, the birth-place of Rantoul, whose grave is near by and whose monument bears an epitaph from the pen of Sumner, we next turn to the right and hug the shore for another half mile through Ober and Neptune streets, by Paul's Head with its prim little whitewashed light house, and just beyond it a fine esplanade now covered with summer estates of the highest order, but in Revolutionary times one of the earliest drill-grounds and training-camps for raw recruits, when Washington drew his sword under the Cambridge elm and Glover was mustering in his amphibious legion from Marblehead. Having turned to the left, when we can advance no further, and then to the right, we find ourselves back in Hale street, and may follow it if we like to the Manchester line. If we do this we bear to the right again at the terminus of the street railway, — Chapman's corner it is called, and it is the

limit of the "Mackerel Cove" village, — and it is just three miles from Salem City Hall. On the left or land side, we find the road skirted with higher ground, thickly wooded for the most part and crowned with the most delightful retreats, perched high enough in their embowered eyries to overlook all between them and the illimitable sea. On the right hand side, which is the southern or ocean side, the excursionist will pass lane after lane leading down to storied headlands — Brackenbury Lane, — a name rooted in the soil since 1628, — Curtis Point where earlier yet Curtis Woodbury began the settlement of "Cape Ann Side," — all these embellished with the most tasteful and elaborate estates, but once the sites of garrison house and rude earthworks in French and Indian wars, the whole presenting such an intermingling of upland and seashore, of woods and beach, of hill-side and ocean side, as only happens in some enchanted dream-land where the forest wooes the sea. Dwellers hereabouts did not wait for the poet Lowell to come amongst them in the summer of 1854, before discovering the superiority of their shore-road drive to anything which Nahant or Newport had to offer. The opening vista of Massachusetts Bay which bursts upon the sight at Mingo's Beach was likened, without disadvantage, to the Bay of Naples by every traveler who had seen them both, from the day when pleasure seekers first began to explore Cape Ann. When Lowell wrote to his friend the enthusiastic words we are courteously permitted to extract from his letters, he did no more than voice the praise which had for years welled up instinctively to native lips :

"Now — in order that you may not fancy (as most people who go to Rhode Island do) that Newport is the only place in the world where there is any virtue in salt water — I will say a word or two of Beverly. Country and seashore are combined here in the most charming way. Find the Yankee word for Sorrento, and you have Beverly, — it is only the Bay of Naples translated into the New England dialect. The ocean and the forest are not estranged here, and the trees thrust themselves down to the water's edge most confidingly. In some places the ivy plays in the air and the kelp in the water, like children of different ranks making shy advances to each other. Close behind us rises a rocky hill, and the pine woods begin, — wonderful woods

called Witch Woods by the natives because it is so easy to lose yourself in them. All through them strange rocks bulge out — amphibious looking hybrids between seashore and inland — their upper edge fringed lightly with ferns that seem to entangle the sunshine and hold it fast, and their bases rough with queer lichens that look like water weeds. I think that there is more ocean than land in the blood of these rocks, and they always seem to me listening and waiting for the waves We are in a little house close upon the road, with the sea just below, as seen through a fringe of cedar, wild cherry and barberry. Beyond this fringe is a sand beach where we bathe. We are at the foot of a bay, across the mouth of which lies a line of islands — some bare rock, some shrubby, and some wooded. These are the true islands of the Sirens. One has been disenchanted by a great hotel, to which a steamboat runs innumerable every day with a band. . . . Our sunset is all in the southeast, and every evening the clouds and islands bloom and the slow sails are yellowed and the dories become golden birds swinging on the rosy water. . . . But at Newport you have no woods. . . . I hope to see you and Newport soon and you shall find in me the Beverly grandeur of soul which can acknowledge alien merit." ["Letters of James Russell Lowell." Copyright, 1893, by Harper and Brothers.]

"*Witch Woods*, "*Witch Lane*," terms suggestive, as the poet goes on to say, of some elfin farmhouse of one of the old Salem warlocks, — these were veritable spots close at hand, with their traditions of spooks and secret closets and haunted chambers and visionary haystacks which one may get a glimpse of and then lose, or of cock-crowing and the low of cattle never heard but once, or of a blue wreath of smoke now seen, — now gone. Mingo's Beach, with its drifting mists and broad expanse of shingle, took its name from a negro slave of the ancient village, and here a schooner, run ashore under British guns, June 9, 1814, was fired by a boat's crew from the hostile man-of-war and abandoned.

Pushing on by Pride's Crossing Station, four miles from Salem City Hall, by Emerson's exquisite little Catholic Church and then, at the Farms village, leaving the flag-pole on the left, and by two old houses on either hand just before the railroad is reached, in the right hand

one of which Doctor Holmes lived when he dated his letters from "Beverly-Farms-by-the-Depot," while in the other lived Lucy Larcom and entertained Whittier as a guest there. we come to the station at Beverly Farms; and, if we follow West street a little further, we reach an old town landing where the road practically traverses a portion of the beach, and where the wooded islands and the leafy headlands and the sparkling sea all seem to join in the invitation of the boatman who offers to take you for an obol on an hour's sail.

Five miles as the crow flies, six miles or so as the road lies, now separate us from Salem Town House Square. Another hour will take us through Manchester town and through the exquisitely shaded drives in Essex woods or down the Gloucester road. If we prefer a homeward turn it may be well to vary the scene somewhat and to reach Beverly centre by an inland route. Of these there are more than one.

Passing from the town landing, which is at the eastern end of the smooth, sandy mile-stretch of West's Beach, it is possible to take Hale street at its junction with West street, a few rods away, and to follow it into the heart of Beverly passing, on the right, Doctor Holmes' last residence at Beverly Farms. It will lead us to the old South Meeting House with its doric front and ancient clock, and Paul Revere bell inscribed "Revere and Sons, Boston, 1803;" and near it, across the street, is the home of Nathan Dane, who sleeps in the cemetery hard by commemorated by an inscription from the pen of Story. This point in Beverly was made the object of a vigorous cannonade by the blockading British ship-of-war "Nautilus," of twenty guns, in 1775, when she got the range of the belfry on the old South Meeting House and attempted to enforce the surrender of an escaping privateersman by making a target of the town. The Deacon's chaise house was hit and his "one horse shay" was riddled. Some of the balls are saved.

It is possible to vary the return ride still further, reaching the "Old South" with little greater expenditure of horse-power and time, if we turn to the right at Pride's Crossing Station into a beautiful, wooded drive known for centuries as "Commons Lane," but now designated as Common street. Reaching Boyles street at the end of this lane and

taking a generally western course, there is no difficulty in finding one's way to the "Old South" through Cole and Essex streets by the Montserrat Station, and the distance is not materially increased. This old church has furnished one president, Willard, to Harvard College, and another president, McKean, to Bowdoin College. From the "Old South," homeward, the visitor has only to follow the street-car track.

He will pass at least three houses of which he will be glad to know something. The first of these, seen on his left, is the City Hall at the corner of Thorndike street, a greatly transformed mansion house built by Andrew, one of the three famous brothers Cabot, Beverly's great merchants of the post-revolutionary era, to whose energy Essex Bridge and the first cotton manufactures of America are due. In it, when afterwards owned by Col. Israel Thorndike, also a successful privateersman and most eminent merchant, were entertained Governor Gore on his famous eastern tour in 1809, President Monroe at breakfast July 10, 1817, and Daniel Webster at dinner, in August, 1830.

Passing on the right the birthplace of Andrew P. Peabody, the eminent divine (Nos. 154-6), we come to the mansion of John Cabot on our left, between Franklin place and Central street. Here, on the first day of September, 1824, when Mr. Cabot had left town and the fine structure was occupied by banking and insurance offices, Lafayette was welcomed from its steps by Robert Rantoul in behalf of the town of Beverly. The house has now come to the most fortunate of uses. Edward Burley, the last occupant, bequeathed it to the Beverly Historical Society, and it is rapidly filling up with interesting relics and valuable pictures, manuscripts and publications. These may be seen at all hours of the day on application at the side door on Central street. Just below it, on the other side of the street, which fitly bears the name of Cabot street, and now numbered 104, is the residence of the third and most distinguished of these remarkable brothers, — George Cabot, — United States Senator and Representative, — offered the first portfolio of the Navy Department by president John Adams, — the chosen biographer of Fisher Ames, — the ancestor of Senator Lodge, — president in 1814 of the Hartford Convention. He entertained Washington at breakfast in this house, October 30, 1789, and thence accompanied his illustrious guest to visit, at North

Beverly, the first cotton mill in America. A slate-stone slab, at the site of the Mill, commemorates this visit.

Manchester. A continuation of the Beverly Farms drive takes one into the town of Manchester, nine miles from Salem. "The Singing Beach," beyond the "Masconomo," the largest hotel, is a unique attraction. There are many cottages and villas at Manchester, especially on Smith's Point. The Essex County Club is located in a central portion of the town. Its colonial buildings and well appointed grounds make it one of the finest resorts of this kind in New England. In the village, centrally located, is the Memorial Library Building, simple and substantial in design, the gift of Hon. T. J. Coolidge to the town, while the good old-style belfry of the meeting-house by the Common deserves attention.

Magnolia is four miles beyond Manchester,—a collection of cottages and large hotels of the best class. It is a good terminal point for a drive, where dinner or supper—good tabling and stabling—may be had, and, after a brisk walk of half a mile over the rocky shore and through fine woods to Rafe's Chasin and the "Norman's Woe" of the "Wreck of the Hesperus," an evening drive back to Salem cannot fail to be delightful.

Chebacco Ponds. A delightful drive may be taken through the woods, either from Beverly Farms or Manchester, to Chebacco Ponds in Hamilton, or direct by the Essex road from Salem. The Chebacco hotels furnish an excellent dinner or supper, and boats are always available for rowing or fishing.

Wenham Lake. The City Water Works at Wenham Lake are about five miles from Salem. The carriage road from Colon street, at the Gloucester crossing on Cabot street, Beverly, to the reservoir, is open for driving every afternoon in the week. The reservoir is on Chipman's Hill, North Beverly, and from its borders an extended view of the surrounding country and the best view of Salem can be obtained. It has a capacity of 20,000,000 gallons. The pumping station is about a mile from the reservoir, on the borders of the lake, which is a beautiful sheet of water, with an area of 320 acres. The engines and the interior of the pump-house are worthy of inspection. The City of Beverly has pumps and works of its own, with a reservoir on

Brimble Hill, easily reached from Montserrat or from North Beverly through Brimble avenue. From this hill a very extensive view may be obtained, quite different from that seen from the Salem reservoir.

To Wenham, Asbury Grove and Hamilton. A drive which may be made in connection with the last. The Methodist Camp grounds are occupied through the summer, the Camp Meeting itself being held in August. At Hamilton, the Myopia Club has its headquarters, with its hunts, polo, stables, kennels, and other attractions.

ROUTE FROM SALEM TO WENHAM LAKE, ETC., AND RETURN VIA DANVERS
—9 MILES.

STARTING FROM BEVERLY BRIDGE.

- r. Cabot St. [1].
- r. Reservoir road, open from 2 to 6 P. M., from Cabot and Colon Sts., at Gloucester railroad crossing. Salem Reservoir [2].
Or leave Cabot St. at Essex, thence via Brimble avenue, passing Beverly reservoir on r to Dodge St. [2].
- r. Dodge St. and l. Enon St. Wenham Lake [1].
Continued Enon St. and Main St. [$\frac{1}{4}$] Wenham meeting house and by Arbor St. [$\frac{1}{4}$] to Asbury Grove.
Return via Arbor St. [2], or via Wenham Depot and r. Main St.
- r. To Cedar St. [3] to
- l. Cabot St. [$1\frac{1}{2}$]
North Beverly church. Old Parsonage (1715.) Ancient Cemetery. Site of first Cotton Mill. (Slate-stone tablet). Old Baker Tavern, scene of Rufus Choate's first plea, corner Dodge and Cabot (bricks in chimney marked 1686).
- l. Conant St. [$1\frac{1}{4}$].
Folly hill, highest point in the neighborhood.
- l. Liberty St. [$\frac{1}{8}$].
Spite Bridge.
- l. Water St. [1], Danversport.
View of Orchard Farm and Endecott pear tree. Read Mansion.
Margin St. [$\frac{1}{4}$], Peabody.
North St. [$1\frac{1}{4}$], Salem.

Peabody. Peabody, the birthplace of George Peabody, the London banker, is about two miles from Salem, and the drive embraces many points of interest. The town, formerly South Danvers, was named Peabody in honor of the philanthropist in 1868. The Peabody Institute, founded with a bequest of \$200,000 by George Peabody, should be visited. Here is deposited a portrait of Queen Victoria painted on enamel, the colors being burned in, and backed by a sheet of gold. Sixteen firings were needed to perfect the work. The picture was a gift from the Queen to Mr. Peabody in commemoration of his beneficence to the poor of London. The Sutton Reference Library, in the same building, was founded in 1869 by Mrs. Eliza Sutton, as a memorial of her son, Eben Dale Sutton. On Main street, at the intersection of Washington street, is a granite monument erected in memory of the men from this town (then Danvers) who fell in the battles of Lexington and Concord, April 19, 1775. A lofty monument erected to the memory of the soldiers from Peabody killed during the Civil War, is located in the Square.

Danvers. Leaving Salem by North street the drive to Danvers takes one through a historic locality. A part of what is now Danvers was included in Salem Village in the days of witchcraft. At Danversport is the old "Orchard Farm," where Governor Endecott at one time lived and where may still be seen the "Endecott pear tree," claimed to be the oldest cultivated fruit tree in New England. From its branches the first governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony picked fruit, and it is still productive. In this town are the birthplace of Gen. Israel Putnam and the historic Hooper, or Collins, house where General Gage established his headquarters in ante-Revolutionary days, just after he was appointed by the King governor of the colony, with instructions to transfer the State Capital to Salem. At "the Centre" is the site of Salem Village parsonage, where the witchcraft delusion had its birth. Near "West Danvers Junction" is the site of Giles Corey's farm and house. The site of the state asylum for the insane on Hathorne Hill is a very commanding one; the buildings are extensive and of the most approved construction. The cost of the asylum and grounds has been about \$1,500,000.

DANVERS ROUTE—13 MILKS.

CITY HALL, SALEM.

Washington St.

Court houses.

l. Bridge St.

r. North St. [1].

North bridge. Catholic cemetery.

Danvers line.

Water St. [1] (continuation of North St.).

Gardner's hill. From this hill, over which the road passes, one may see stretched out before him Danvers, Beverly and Salem.

The asylum looms up at the left.

Jacobs' farm. House standing in which George Jacobs lived in 1692. His grave can also be seen.

l. Endicott St. [$\frac{1}{2}$].

Endicott farm and pear tree. Pear tree set out here in 1630.

RETURN TO :

l. Water St. [$\frac{3}{4}$].

Danversport R. R. Station, site of the first building erected in

Danversport. Monument to Hutchinson.

Liberty St. [1] (continuation of Water St.).

Liberty bridge, or "Spite" bridge.

Junction of Liberty, Eliot (to Folly Hill and Beverly), Burley St. (to

Putnamville) and Conant St. (old road to Ipswich over which

Arnold marched to Quebec).

Folly Hill. Described by Hawthorne.

On the top of this hill may be seen the cellar walls of a famous mansion built (1740-1745) by the Hon. William Browne, a public-spirited citizen of great wealth, whose descendants removed to Virginia and intermarried with the Washingtons. It contained the finest dancing hall in this region. It was popularly known as "Browne's Folly." The view is unsurpassed.

1. Conant St. [$\frac{1}{2}$].

Frost fish brook. From this landing probably the earliest settlers of Danvers, about 1630, struck inland, having reached this point by boat.

Conant St. [$\frac{1}{2}$].

Danvers Square, Danvers Historical Society. Berry Tavern.

The room of the Society is in the bank building up one flight. Here is an interesting collection of old china, Revolutionary relics, MSS., etc. There are many portraits, among which are those of Dr. Amos Putnam, 1765, or earlier, the poet Whittier, Gen. Moses Porter, and A. A. Low, of Brooklyn, a benefactor of the Society. The curator is usually at the room, which is open to visitors.

Elm St. [$\frac{1}{2}$] (continuation of Conant St.).

Page house. Here Madam Page's tea-party was held on the roof, because they had agreed to use no tea under their roof, and here General Gage had his office while living at the Hooper house in the summer of 1774. Town hall (junction of Holten and Sylvan Sts.). Soldiers' monument, erected to soldiers of 1861-5.

Sylvan St. [$\frac{1}{2}$] (continuation of Elm St.).

Peabody Institute of Danvers. The present building was erected in 1892, the former building having been destroyed by fire. Established by George Peabody of London.

Pass to Holten St., either by edge of Millpond, or across Institute grounds reaching Holten St. by Peabody Ave.

By the edge of the pond, on the northern side of the road, stands the house long the home of Judge Samuel Putnam.

r. Holten St. to Cherry.

Episcopal Church, corner of Cherry.

1. Cherry St. [$\frac{1}{2}$]. Cross R. R. track.

1. Maple St. [$\frac{1}{2}$].

Armory of Danvers Light Infantry organized in 1891.

r. Locust St. By continuing north on this road and taking the right hand road's one may reach Wenham Pond and North Beverly (see Routes above).

Corner of Poplar St. the site of an ancient Porter house, afterward occupied by Hon. Timothy Lindall.

l. Poplar St.

Lindall Hill. Formerly known as Sharpe's and as Porter's hill from former owners.

Maple St. [$\frac{1}{4}$] (continuation of Poplar).

r. Summer St. [$\frac{1}{4}$].

Wadsworth Cemetery. Here are the graves of Elizabeth, wife of Rev. Sam'l Parris, of Witchcraft notoriety; of Parson Wadsworth, of the Clarkes, Hobarts and many of the Putnams. This is probably the oldest cemetery in Danvers, and was originally the Putnam family cemetery. Birthplace of Hon. James Putnam, last Atty. Gen. of Mass. under the crown, Judge of Supreme Court, New Brunswick, "The best lawyer in America," said Prest. Adams. Covered well just beyond the birthplace of James Putnam in the field to the left is near site of home of John Putnam, Sr. Road passes over the site.

Oak Knoll. Late home of John Greenleaf Whittier.

l. Spring Ave. [$\frac{1}{8}$].

St. John's College (Roman Catholic). House built by Jacob Spring, Esq., of brick and forty-two kinds of stone picked up on the estate. Prince or Osburn house. Sarah Osburn, widow of Robert Prince, was hanged for witchcraft in 1692. Prince-family cemetery near railroad in a small grove of oaks to left.

l. Nichols St. (continuation of Spring Ave.).

Ferncroft Station. "Ferncroft Inn" with its antique furnishings, a favorite summer resort, is near by.

r. Maple St. [$\frac{1}{2}$].

Corner of Nichols stands a house built by William, brother of Gen. Israel Putnam. Beaver Brook. Col. Jesse Putnam house on left (stands back, long buildings shaded by fine elms).

Middleton may be reached by continuing upon this road $2\frac{1}{4}$ miles; then return by the upper road on the southern side of Asylum Hill, meeting this route at the corner of Ingersoll and Centre Sts., Gen. Israel Putnam's birthplace on right. The rear is the oldest, and in that part Israel Putnam was born. Danvers State Lunatic Asylum. View from hill one of the finest in Essex.

County. Grounds open at all times. Buildings open Wednesdays and Saturdays. This hill is rightly styled "Hathorne's Hill," from a remote ancestor of Nathaniel Hawthorne.

1. Newbury St. [$\frac{1}{2}$]. Newburyport and Boston turnpike. The "Half-way house" stood within a few minutes walk to the northward. See mile-stone, 16 miles each way.

By turning to the right from Maple street and following the turnpike one may reach the Pierce farm in Topsfield, distant $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles; or by taking the "old Boxford road" which leaves the turnpike on the left, reach "Fernecroft Inn."

1. Ingersoll St. [$\frac{3}{4}$].
Peabody place. Now the residence of Hon. William C. Endicott.
1. Centre St.
Training field on left (see boulder and tablet). Parson Wadsworth house on left. Site of Rev. Sam'l Parris' house, 1692, on left. Meeting house site of first parish since 1702.

1. Hobart St. [$\frac{1}{16}$].
Site of Salem Village church of 1692, in field beyond Forest St.

RETURN TO :

1. Centre St. [$\frac{1}{8}$].
Judge Holten House, corner of Holten St. Famous patriot.
1. Holten St. [$\frac{1}{8}$].
Holten cemetery. Graves of Holten family to right of entrance.
1. Collins St. [$\frac{1}{16}$] (continuation of Centre St.).
Cross R. R. Rebecca Nurse farm, house and monument (Inscription by Whittier), also that erected to the memory of Nathaniel Putnam and others who stood forth in her defence. The grounds are open. Rebecca Nurse was executed for witchcraft in 1692.
- Collins St. [$\frac{3}{4}$].
Collins house, built by "King" Hooper. Headquarters of General Gage, summer of 1774. Opposite, in the field, was the camp of two companies of Leslie's 64th British Reg., afterwards in the expedition to North Bridge, Salem, Feb., 1775, and to Lexington, April, 1775.
- Pine St. [$\frac{1}{4}$] (continuation of Collins St.).

Peabody line. 2 m. from Peabody line to Square, and 4 m. to Tow House Square, Salem.

Andover St.

Rogers' farm.

Central St.

Lowell Street.

Peabody Square.

Main St.

Lexington monument, dedicated by Gov. Edward Everett. Peabody Institute, founded by George Peabody of London.

Ancient Cemetery, grave of Jones Very, poet, and of Eliza Wharton Salem line, follow electric-car track.

MIDDLETON AND DANVERS ROUTE.—18 MILES.

Leaving Danvers Route at Maple St., continue to Middleton [2½].

Town Square. Flint Public Library.

l. So. Main St. [1½].

l. West St. [½]. Cross Ipswich River.

r. Dayton St. [1]. Cross Turnpike.

l. Centre Sts. Join Danvers route at junction of Ingersoll and Centre streets.

Or, leaving Maple street at entrance to asylum grounds, take right hand road past gas works, then left hand road through the asylum grounds and pass out by the Thomas Putnam house at the corner of Dayton street; by turning to the right Maple street is reached again; to the left we come out by the same route as above, but miss the town of Middleton with the pretty drive along and over Ipswich river. By turning to the left on reaching West street, the route may be reversed.

To Lynn by the Floating Bridge. On the old Boston turnpike three miles from the city, is a bridge of curious construction. It is about 450 feet in length, and is built of logs piled across one another, with a travelled surface of planks laid above them. It floats like a raft on the water, and, a few years ago, when a drove of cattle crossed it on a



NICHOLS HOUSE: COLONIAL ARCHITECTURE.

PAVED COURT YARD OF NICHOLS HOUSE.

hot day, and rushed together to one side to slake their thirst, it listed so much under their weight that its construction was well exposed to view on the opposite side. The floating bridge, which was built by the Turnpike Corporation, crosses "no bottom pond," a swampy hole, quite deep, and affording no solid substratum for pile-driving. Our route may be extended to the Lynn woods, a forest reservation in the westerly outskirts of Lynn. This natural park was retained to protect the watershed of the ponds and reservoirs of the city's water supply and public-spirited citizens have increased the original reservation. Much has been done from year to year to improve it, so that it is now the largest public forest and one of the finest controlled by any city of the state. Or this drive may be extended through Lynn and the return made to Salem by the Swampscott drive previously given.

Walks about the City.

Walk No. 1, from Town House square, through Essex, Union, Derby and Turner streets, includes the following points of interest:

- r.* First Church, corner of Washington; tablets.
- r.* Market House. Town Hall 1817, at Derby Square and Essex (rear).
- r.* Peabody Academy of Science, 161 Essex, Museum of natural history and ethnology; open from 9 to 5 week days and from 2 to 5 Sunday afternoons. Free.
- r.* Liberty street to Charter street, *r.* to Charter street burying ground (tablet) and "Dr Grimshawe" house (No. 53) and *l.* to Salem Hospital, open Wednesdays from 2 to 5. Church of the Immaculate Conception (Roman Catholic) beyond.

RETURN to Essex.

- 1. Cadet Armory, 136 Essex, portraits, banquet hall. Free, on application to janitor.
- 1. Salem Athenæum, 134 Essex, library. Free, on application to librarian.
- 1. Essex Institute, 132 Essex; historical museum, pictures and library. Free, open every day, except Sundays and holidays, from 9 to 5 in winter and until 6 in summer.

Old First Church, rear of above, free. Apply at Essex Institute and register name. Dime guide for sale.

- l. Hawthorne's birthplace, 27 Union street.
- l. Large white poplar, 11 feet in circumference, yard 188 Derby.
- l. Old Ladies' Home, 180 Derby. Admission on Wednesday afternoons from 2 to 5.
- l. Custom House, 178 Derby; Hawthorne's Stencil plate, old maritime records, etc. Free, apply to custodian.
- l. Bertram Home for Aged Men, 114 Derby. Admission, Wednesdays from 2 to 5.
- r. Turner House, 54 Turner street ("Seven Gables," so called). Admission 25 cents.
- r. Bethel of the Salem Marine Society.

RETURN by Turner to Essex as in Walk No. 3.

This walk may be continued from Derby St. to the Willows, or street cars may be taken, passing road to Plummer Farm School on r. (admission Wednesdays from 3 to 6).

Walk No. 2, from Town House Square, through Washington, Bridge, North, Essex, Boston, Hanson, return to Boston, Federal, Flint, Broad, Summer, Norman to B. & M. station, would include the following points of interest:

- r. City Hall, 93 Washington, portraits, old Indian deed, etc. Free. open every week day, except holidays and Saturday afternoons. Apply to the janitor.
- l. Site of Witchcraft Court House (see tablet).
- l. Rare hybrid walnut tree, rear of Odell block, corner Lynde and Washington.
- l. Tabernacle Church (Orthodox), next 52 Washington.
- l. Court Houses, corner Federal. old records, witchcraft documents, witch pins, etc. Free, closed holidays and Saturday afternoons.
- r. North Bridge, Leslie's retreat (see tablet).

RETURN on North to Essex.

- l. Wesley Church (Methodist Episcopal), next 10 North.



GALLOWS HILL.

SHATTUCK HOUSE.

- r. Roger Williams or Witch House, Essex, corner North. Free, apply at premises.
- r. Southern Catalpa tree in yard of Witch House.
- r. North Church (Unitarian), next 314 Essex.
- l. Shattuck House (witchcraft times), 317 Essex.
- l. Spire of South Church on Chestnut, seen from Cambridge and Essex.
- r. Fine sugar maple tree on estate 318 Essex.
- l. Swedenborgian Church, 339 Essex.
- r. Public Library, 370 Essex. Free; those specially interested in library work should apply to librarian if desirous of visiting work rooms.
- r. Bertram Elm, in Public Library grounds, eighty years old, trunk 14½ feet in circumference
- l. Grace Church (Episcopal), 381 Essex.
- l. Old Buttonwood trees, at 393 Essex, 10 feet in circumference.

The old road to Boston passed west of Norman's Rocks, the ledge which rises abruptly at the entrance to Highland Ave., at the head of Essex St. and west of Boston St., until a bridge was built in 1640 on the present line of the last named street over a little tidal stream at a point where the Hose house now stands at the corner of Goodhue St., and which was called the Town Bridge. An old mile stone which marked the Salem and Danvers boundary at the Big Tree, previously in front of the tavern at the crest of the hill on Boston St., and which bears the inscription "S(alem) June Y^e 11, 1707," also indicating that Salem was one mile, and Boston fourteen miles distant, may now be seen in the grounds of the Peabody Academy, it having been removed from its old resting place a few years ago and laid aside as useless.

- l. Gallows Hill, from Boston street, head of Hanson. Here nineteen persons were hanged for witchcraft.

RETURN to Boston street.

- l. St. James Church (Roman Catholic), Federal, spire 207 feet high.
- r. Bowditch school (boys and girls, grammar), 35 Flint.
- l. Arch of elm trees looking down Chestnut street from 25 Flint.

- r. English yew tree, on bank by house 31 Broad, corner of Hathorne, planted in 1848.
- r. Southern bald cypress tree, fifty-two years old, in yard 27 Broad.
- r. Broad Street Cemetery, Burying Hill, first used 1655. Ancient stones and some interesting trees. Graves of Dr. Holyoke, Sheriff Corwin, Timothy Pickering, Caroline Plummer, Gen. F. W. Lander, Gen. H. K. Oliver.
- l. Birthplace of Timothy Pickering, 18 Broad street, house built 1651.
- r. High school; next, Oliver (primary) school; next, Old Normal school, now High school annex.
- l. Horsechestnut tree, yard of "The Studio," corner Chestnut and Summer, eighty-three years old, 9½ feet in circumference.
- r. Cranch House, visited by President John Adams, in 1766, stands back, near corner of Mill St.

Walk No. 3, from Town House square, through Washington, Church, St. Peter, Bridge to the "Essex Bridge," return on Bridge, through Winter, Washington square (east side), Essex, would pass the following points :

- r. City Hall. } See Walk No. 2.
- l. Site of witchcraft trials. }
- l. Fire department headquarters, 30 Church. Free, apply to custodian.
- l. Fine honey locust tree at No. 10 Church.
- r. St. Peter's Church, foot of Church (see grave stones).
- r. Central Baptist Church, St. Peter St. opposite Federal.
- l. Site of witchcraft jail, No. 4 Federal, near St. Peter.
- r. Old John Ward house, built in 1684.
- r. County Jail, corner Bridge and St. Peter. Admission upon application to custodian.
- r. Howard Street Cemetery, corner Bridge and Howard. Austrian pine in cemetery near street.
- r. Fine horsechestnut tree, corner Bridge and Pleasant.
- r. Fruit-bearing English walnut tree, 76 years old, in yard 100 Bridge.
- l. Trap dike rock, site of Winthrop's landing, 1680, west side of Essex Bridge near Salem end. (Hitchcock's Geology of Massachusetts.)



NORTH
BRIDGE

"LESLIE'S
RETREAT"



BIRTH-PLACE OF
Timothy Pickering

Essex Bridge. Views of harbor and Danvers river; many yachts are wintered here between the bridges. Good collecting ground for marine animals.

RETURN on Bridge to Winter street.

r. Dutch Elm at 14 Winter.

Washington square contains many fine elms, American ashes and some young maples. Towers of the East Church (Unitarian) western side of square. Salem Club. Many brick residences, period 1818.

l. Narbonne House, built before 1680, 71 Essex.

r. Phillips school house, next No. 82 Essex.

l. Calvary Baptist Church, corner Essex and Herbert.

r. Franklin Building, corner Essex and Washington square.

r. Essex Institute.

l. Peabody Academy of Science. } See Walk No. 1.

Walk No. 4, from Town House Square, through Washington and Lafayette streets, Clifton and Summit avenues, Leach, Lafayette, Peabody, Union and Essex streets, passes the following points:

r. Post office, 118 Washington street.

r. Boston and Maine R. R. Station, Norman and Washington streets.

l. District Court rooms, 193 Washington.

l. Steam fire engine house, Washington and Lafayette streets.

l. City Orphan Asylum (Sisters of Charity), 215 Lafayette. Admission on application to the Sisters in charge.

Fine American elms on both sides of upper Lafayette street, planted by E. H. Derby in 1808.

r. English elm, inside fence of estate opposite Clifton avenue; and ten rods west of it, in field, southern bald cypress, 100 years old, trunk eleven feet in circumference.

New State Normal School Building beyond.

English oaks on both sides of Clifton avenue and red oaks on hill at *r.*

Continuing on Clifton avenue leads to Batchelder's Point; fine view of harbor; bitter-nut hickories, oaks, etc., grow here.

White maples on both sides of Summit avenue.

r. Bertram school house, corner Summit and Willow avenues.

RETURN on Lafayette street.

- r.* St. Joseph's Church and schools (Roman Catholic, French,) 141 Lafayette, schools on Harbor street.
- r.* Methodist Episcopal church, corner Harbor and Lafayette.
- l.* Electric Lighting Co., works, 25 Peabody street. Admission on application to superintendent.
- r.* Naumkeag Steam Cotton Co., foot of Peabody street. Apply for special information at office.
- r.* Hawthorne's birthplace, 27 Union street, etc. See Walk No. 1.

Walk Number 5, from Town House square through Washington Bridge, North, Orne, Felt, Dearborn, North, Essex to Town House square. (Street cars may be taken from North and Orne to return.)

City Hall, Court Houses, etc., as in Walk Number 2.

North Bridge: "Leslie's retreat."

- r.* Tablet.
- l.* Upham school house (opposite Osborne St.).
- l.* Advent Church, 127 North St.
- r.* View through Dearborn street, fine arch of elms.
- r.* Fire Department building, 142 North street.
- l.* Greenlawn cemetery on Orne street. Soldiers' monument; Dickson Memorial Chapel.

Beyond the cemetery, reached by Liberty Hill avenue or Sargent street are Kernwood (private grounds), Liberty Hill and Cold Spring.

On Felt street and Dearborn street are several fine specimens of various species of oaks, maples, ashes, conifers, etc.

- l.* Residence of Hawthorne in 1830, No. 26 Dearborn street, formerly on the opposite side of the street.

Harmony Grove (rear entrance) may be reached through School and Tremont streets, returning (main entrance) through Grove and Mason streets, to North, or through Flint from Mason to Essex street.

To the private houses mentioned in this Guide the visiting public cannot, of course, expect to obtain admission, and they are not there-

DOOR-HEADS.

The Old Pineapple



fore enumerated in the above "walks." Many quaint houses will be passed, however, singly and in groups, and on many of the side streets may still be found houses that are interesting by reason of the door-head with a bit of McIntire carving, or some simple architectural adornment, a pleasing reminder of the last century.

The feature in these old streets that appeals most strongly to the visitor from Europe, as well as from the newer sections of this country, is the quiet dignity and good taste and general air of thrift pervading the average dwellings these old sea-dogs built. Their voyaging about the world brought them in not only wealth but ideas, and character and a love of home. Our commercial era of fifty years dates from the close of the Revolution, when the large-brained navigators of this group of ports, Salem, Beverly and Marblehead, found themselves in possession of a navy of the fleetest privateers, manned by their own townsmen, a body of disciplined, native American sailors without a rival; and, the war being over, with nothing for them to do. At once they struck out new channels of trade, sought out new ports and turned into the peaceful paths of commercial enterprise the energy, the capital, the discipline, the bravery and the skill which had done so much to secure the honorable issue of the war.

CHAPTER XI.

Hawthorne in Salem.

VISITORS to Salem are generally curious to see places in any way associated with the life and literary work of Nathaniel Hawthorne, and for their benefit the compilers of the Guide have prepared a special chapter with the hope that it may assist the admirers of the great romancer in their search. A brief outline is given, to begin with, of the periods of Hawthorne's stay in various places, and this is followed by fuller references to the principal points of interest connected with his life in Salem, the houses in which he resided while here, and the scenes depicted in his works. Of course the chapter could be extended by references to his "American Note Books," but as the notes speak for themselves that is thought to be unnecessary. The places described by Hawthorne in his stories and sketches are idealized and often glorified by the wealth of his vivid imagination and this his readers should always keep in mind when looking upon the bare reality of the scenes which suggested his fancies. A few references to such places are given here, and one can hardly make a more pleasing pilgrimage or pay a more fitting tribute to the genius of this favorite author, than by spending a half hour, book in hand, reading one of his beautiful sketches, upon the very spot where Hawthorne himself stood when the inspiration to write it took possession of him.

Thoughtless critics who, perhaps, have themselves but lately discovered Hawthorne, often condemn Salem for not appreciating its native author sooner. But why should Salem have seen what no one else saw? The Germans tell us that Goethe discovered Shakespeare.

Hawthorne left Salem, finally, in 1850, before the publication of the "Scarlet Letter." He was retiring in disposition to the point of shyness, — objected to being lionized and shrank ungraciously from social attentions. He had almost always written anonymously and was comparatively unknown to the world. Hawthorne himself writes, in 1840, upon receiving an invitation to a party, "Why will not people let poor persecuted me alone?" and a casual glance at the portions of Julian Hawthorne's "Nathaniel Hawthorne and his Wife," referred to in the index of that work under "society," "shyness," "seclusion," etc., will show that it was Hawthorne and not Salem that was at fault, if any fault there was. This love of seclusion was a family trait and Hawthorne's life was surrounded by its influences, — the grieving widowed mother and the shrinking sister, — and the wonder is that the effect was not seriously injurious to that life. A remote connection of Hawthorne, writing in the New York Observer in 1887, gives a vivid picture of his Herbert-street home surroundings. She is by no means the last survivor amongst his playmates — some live in Salem to day — who recall that strange childhood, or who romped with him in his Uncle Manning's mouldy coaches. Some passages illustrative of our theme will bear insertion here :

"On the day of our arrival, and while my mother was resting, Aunt Mary took me by the hand and led me to the sitting room where Nathaniel was standing by the side of his mother, and reading aloud. Mrs. Hawthorne kindly noticed me, and then Aunt Mary said to Nathaniel: 'This is your cousin, and I want you to be very polite to her.' He extended his hand with the book in it toward the table and said: 'She can play with my dominoes;' — the blocks for the game were scattered about the table. His mother said in a low voice something about 'brushing up.' In leaving the room with his Aunt Mary, I heard him say: 'I wish she was a boy.' His mother said to me: 'Never mind, my dear, he is rather shy of little girls, but he will play with you by and by.'

"I did not see him again until the next morning after breakfast, when he said to me, 'If you want to ride, come with me to the carriage-house.' I looked for my bonnet. 'No matter for that, — it's right out here,' said he; and I followed him into an old building and

a room, the sides of which were filled with carriages and coaches of all descriptions — broken, worn and mouldy. 'This was a surprise to me and I was asking 'Whose are they, and what are they here for?' when he climbed into one and said, 'Come.' There were no steps, but with his help I succeeded in mounting, and I found very comfortable seats. 'This is what I like,' he said, as he began rocking so furiously that I begged him to stop. He did so, and then answered some of my questions.

"His Uncle Sam had a livery stable,* and these carriages belonged to him, but all the people who used to ride in them were dead, and now their ghosts came out and peeped at him when he was riding; but he was not afraid of them, for his Uncle Sam was willing he should rock in the stages because his mother said he must have exercise, and she would not allow him to go out with the horses. 'Don't you like to rock so?' he asked. 'Yes, but slowly,' I replied.

"I made several visits after that one to the carriages, for I was spending a year with my uncle in Danvers, and I went often to Salem. In doing so I had to pass Gallows Hill, where the witches were hanged and the graveyard where they were buried. Nathaniel would inquire, 'Did you see a witch?' and tell me of those he had read about. When he found that I was not frightened, he drew out his book and began to read from 'Childe Harold.' And then we repeated some sentences from plays, and he told me the story of the 'Merchant of Venice.'

"In returning to the house we found his mother waiting, for he had exceeded his time nearly an hour. 'Oh, mother!' was his first salutation, 'this down-easter knows Shakespeare.' I felt a little indignation that he thought so meanly of Portland, and retorted, 'I would rather be a down-easter than live in Salem witchcraft.' This produced a smile from his mother, but he never called me 'down-easter' after that, and the next morning we read from 'The Tempest,' and he was quite amiable for the remainder of my visit. I had learned to

* These were the old Union-street Stables, — the headquarters of the Manning Stage Line between Salem and Boston, — and it was here that Capt. George Crowninshield got horses enough on Sunday morning, April 3, 1814, to take the guns from the Gun House on Salem Common to Marblehead, when the "Constitution" frigate was chased in there by the British frigates "Tenedos" and "Endymion."

understand him; when he was quiet or disinclined to play, he was thinking over his lesson or preparing little surprises for his mother. I depended upon him for amusement, and the house seemed dreary without him. It was a cheerless home.

"A few months after that my mother was in Danvers and took me with her to spend a few days in Salem. Nathaniel did not go to the carriage house now, but went daily to the roof of the house to read aloud and to declaim. On the last day of my visit I heard Nathaniel call me; I went to the skylight opening on the roof, and looking out, saw him with his back braced against the chimney, book in hand. He called me to come; I told him I was afraid, for the roof was sloping. He called back, 'Just like girls.'

"Nathaniel was preparing for college, and his sister Elizabeth was assisting him. He had a room in the third story, and she in the second story directly under his, the windows of each opening into a garden, or what had once been a garden: it was now a tangled mass of vines, herbs and weeds, a few feet of grassy turf here and there discernible. I have thought when reading some of his works, that he might have drawn weird images from these shadowed vacancies. The brother and sister communicated with each other by means of a small basket, in which they put their papers, let down from Nathaniel's window and drawn up again. I never heard him allude to school life, or mention any boy companions. In neither of my visits did I meet boy or girl of my own age. I believe that his surroundings favored his love of isolation, and made him the author of the 'Marble Faun.'"

Many of Hawthorne's writings have caused much personal ill-feeling and great dissension. Witness the Pynchon correspondence. Like Daudet in Paris, he has freely used, and with little disguise, familiar persons and places as material for his art, and has held their characteristics up to the light emphasized at every point. Like that eminent French author, he has brought maledictions down upon his head by following this course.

Periods of Residence. Nathaniel Hawthorne was born in the house now numbered 27 Union street, Salem, July 4, 1804. In 1808 his widowed mother with her children removed to a house in the rear

of this, but facing Herbert street, now remodelled for a tenement house and numbered 10½ and 12. He lived here until 1818, then at Raymond, Maine, for a short time, returning to the Herbert-street house in 1819-20. He was at Bowdoin College, 1821 to 1825, and it was at about this last date that the *w* first appeared in his name. When his name first came into public notice, it was supposed, like Lucy Larcom's, to be an assumed one. He was after this at the Herbert-street house a short time; then from 1828 to 1832, in a house on Dearborn street, now removed to a site opposite the spot upon which it originally stood and numbered 26. He was in the Herbert-street house in 1838, and again for short periods in 1840 and 1846. In 1839 and 1840 he was in the Boston Custom House and resided in Boston. In 1841 he was at Brook Farm. He married Sophia Amelia Peabody in Boston, July 9, 1842, and went to live at the "Old Manse," Concord, Mass., where their eldest daughter, Una, was born. He came back to Salem in the fall of 1845, was appointed surveyor of the Port of Salem and Beverly, 1846, and his son Julian was born in Boston during that year. While serving at the Salem Custom House he lived first in the old homestead in Herbert street, then in the house number 18 Chestnut street, and finally in the house number 14 Mall street. He lost the Custom House position in 1849, and was in Lenox in 1850-51, where his younger daughter, Rose, now Mrs. Lathrop, was born. He lived in West Newton, where the "Blithedale Romance" was written, in 1851-52, and settled in his last American home, the "Wayside," in Concord, in 1852. He became American consul at Liverpool in 1853, and retained that office until 1857. He then travelled in Italy, rested in Rome and Florence, and returning to England, completed the "Marble Faun" there in 1859. In July, 1860, he returned to the "Wayside" to pass the few remaining years of his life. He died quietly in his sleep during the night of May 18, 1864, at the Pemigewasset House at Plymouth, N. H., while travelling for his health with his old friend and classmate ex-President Pierce and was buried in "Sleepy Hollow," Concord, Mass. Here, on a ridge, he had worn a secluded wood path, in his solitary pacing back and forth at sunset.

The Birthplace. Hawthorne was born in the northwest chamber

in the second story of the gambrel-roofed house now numbered 27, on the eastern side of Union street. The house was built prior to the time of the witchcraft delusion by one of several persons who have borne in Salem the name of Benjamin Pickman. It came into the possession of the grandfather of Hawthorne in 1772 and, with the exception of a modern front door with long glass panels, and of modern windows, the house is in about the same condition as when the great author was born. An iron crane from one of the open fire-places of this house is preserved at the Essex Institute: the very one, perhaps, that swung over the fire, and held the pots and kettles from which the family table was spread, on that eventful morning when the wonderful dark eyes first opened to the light. In 1808, Hawthorne's father died at Surinam, while on a voyage in command of the "Nabby," and the family removed to the

Herbert Street House (now numbered 10½ and 12), then owned by Hawthorne's maternal grandfather, Richard Manning. This house was built about 1790; it faced on Herbert street, although the two estates approached each other across lots. It is stated in Mrs. Elizabeth Manning's valuable historical article on "The Boyhood of Hawthorne" in the "Wide Awake" for November, 1891, that Hawthorne's "room was in the southwest corner of the third story, overlooking his birth-place," and that "he scratched his name with a diamond" on a pane of glass in one of its windows. This pane of glass is now sacredly preserved by the family. This scratching of his name seems to have been a habit with him. He scratched it with his thumb nail on the lid of the Custom House desk now at the Institute.

It is the chamber in this Herbert-street house which is referred to, and not the one in the Union-street house, as stated by the editor of his "American Notes" (1836), in the sentence: — "In this dismal chamber FAME was won," and again in the often-quoted letter written October 4, 1840: — "Here I sit in my old accustomed chamber where I used to sit in days gone by. Here I have written many tales. . . . Should I have a biographer he ought to make great mention of this chamber in my memoirs, because so much of my lonely youth was wasted here." This chamber is again referred to in a humorous vein in the American Notes (Vol. II, p. 113):

“Salem, April, 1843 . . . Here I am, in my old chamber, where I produced those stupendous works of fiction which have since impressed the universe with wonderment and awe! To this chamber doubtless, in all succeeding ages, pilgrims will come to pay their tribute of reverence; — they will put off their shoes at the threshold for fear of desecrating the tattered old carpets! ‘There,’ they will exclaim, ‘is the very bed in which he slumbered, and where he was visited by those ethereal visions which he afterwards fixed forever in glowing words! There is the wash-stand at which this exalted personage cleansed himself from the stains of earth, and rendered his outward man a fitting exponent of the pure soul within. There, in its mahogany frame, is the dressing-glass which often reflected that noble brow, those hyacinthine locks, that mouth bright with smiles or tremulous with feeling, that flashing or melting eye, that — in short, every item of the magnanimous face of this unexampled man. There is the pine table, — there the old flag-bottomed chair on which he sat, and at which he scribbled, during his agonies of inspiration! There is the old chest of drawers in which he kept what shirts a poor author may be supposed to have possessed! There is the closet in which was repositied his threadbare suit of black! There is the worn-out shoe-brush with which this polished writer polished his boots. There is — but I believe this will be pretty much all, so here I close the catalogue.”

But pilgrims do not come here “to pay their tribute of reverence” nor to “put off their shoes at the threshold for fear of desecrating the tattered old carpets.” The birthplace, a much less picturesque old dwelling though it be, receives the homage of the visitor. It was while a boy, in the Herbert-street house, that Hawthorne used to play in the dilapidated old wrecks of coaches which belonged to his uncle Manning’s stage company, whose stables were near by on Union street. And it was in the Herbert-street house that he lived so much at various times while a boy and young man, and twice for brief periods later, between his service at the Boston Custom House and his Brook Farm life, and in 1845–46, just before taking the position of surveyor in the Salem Custom House, that it seemed like home to him.

From 1828 to 1832 he lived with his mother in a house which was built for Madam Hathorne by her brother on land adjoining the present Manning homestead on Dearborn street. It was sold, however, afterward and moved to the opposite side of the street where, as number 26, it may be seen to-day, somewhat changed. But Hawthorne was ever returning, again and again, to the old Herbert-street home, so that in all he passed more of his days here than in any other house; this house, therefore, more than any other, might be called his home, for, in the words of his son and biographer ("Hawthorne and His Wife," Vol. I, p. 429), "In fact after freeing himself from Salem, Hawthorne never found any permanent rest anywhere."

When young, Hawthorne received an injury to his foot which compelled him to remain quietly at home. At this time the famous lexicographer, J. E. Worcester, kept a school in Salem which Hawthorne attended, and during the time of this injury Mr. Worcester went frequently to the Herbert-street house to teach his lame pupil. The residence in Raymond, Maine, followed but, in 1819, Hawthorne returned to Salem. He prepared for Bowdoin College under the care of the Salem lawyer, B. Lynde Oliver, Esq., and entered that institution in 1821, graduating in 1825, at about which time he appears to have inserted the *w* in his name, his ancestors having written it Hathorne. It was during this and the next period of his life, closing in 1838, that he acted as a clerk for the stage company, which the Mannings largely owned; travelled about in the stages; wrote stories and finally, anonymously, published "Fanshawe" and the first volume of "Twice Told Tales." This house is, therefore, associated with nearly all the important events of Hawthorne's early life, and it is to be regretted that it could not be preserved otherwise than in its present modernized aspect.

During his life in this Manning house on Herbert street, Hawthorne was very intimate in the family of a kinsman and neighbor who occupied the spacious colonial residence, with a garden of the old-fashioned sort, the Derby-Ward house, at the foot of the street. Here he had a chamber devoted to himself and, as he liked, remained at the house and ate or slept there. He wrote much in this chamber

and in a still more favorite place, the old garden, where he often sat musing and writing in a quaint little summer house embowered in lilacs and syringas, and shaded by an ancient apple tree. It is probable that some of his earlier stories were written at this house or under the tree in its garden.

It was during this period that Hawthorne made a haunt of the Essex Historical Chambers, then over the Salem Bank in Pickman Place, and saw the rough-cast ornament which he has employed as a decoration of the "House of the Seven Gables." In the American Note Books, under date of August 22-27, 1837, he enters an account of the pictures then hanging there which interested him. With the exception of the Oliver portraits all the pictures he refers to are now in possession of the Essex Institute, and amongst them is one, a picture of Cromwell, which has an extraordinary story coming, in 1821, from Ipswich where it had been owned since the days when the Lord Protector held the helm in England and her colonies. In a friend's album, November 10, 1837, three months after the entry in the Note Book, Hawthorne wrote an account of the same pictures. It has never before been printed, and it is curious to note the changes his forms of expression underwent in reproducing the statement. This is the entry in the album:—

"OLD PICTURES, ETC.

In the Cabinet of the Essex Historical Society are many old portraits; and among them that of Governor Leverett—a dark mustachioed, Spanish looking visage. Round the waist is a broad sword-belt, fastened with a massive buckle, and sustaining a steel-hilted sword. This is a very striking picture. There is likewise a full-length portrait of Sir William Pepperrell, in coat, waistcoat, and breeches, all of scarlet broadcloth; he holds a general's truncheon in his right hand, and points his left towards the army of New-Englanders, before the walls of Louisburg. A bomb is represented as falling through the air—it has certainly been a long time in its descent. There are pictures of Endecott, and other Puritanical worthies, most of whom wear skull-caps—a fashion which gives to the features a harsh and crabbed

austerity, very characteristic of the men and of the age. There are also half a dozen or more of portraits of the Oliver family, dressed in brown, crimson, or claret-colored coats, and immense waistcoats, descending almost to the knees, and gorgeously gold-embroidered; the waistcoat was much the most conspicuous article of a gentleman's attire, a hundred years ago. In the portraits of the ladies, the painter seems to have bestowed the chief of his skill upon the elaborate lace-ruffles of the sleeves; in one picture, the painting of these ruffles alone cost an extra five guineas. While these pictures were hanging on the walls of the old-mansion house, Peter Oliver, who was insane, used to fight with them; and some of their figures still show the cuts and slashes inflicted by their unnatural descendant. Among numerous curiosities are Governor Leverett's gloves, pretty much resembling a pair of modern manufacture, except, that the wrists are ornamented with a broad and heavy band of silver embroidery. There are also the baby-linen and cradle-furniture of Governor Bradford of Plymouth Province, who has lain in his coffin and his shroud for nearly two centuries. There are several antique wine-glasses, with tall stocks, and a broad-bottomed black glass bottle, stamped with the name of Philip English,—the rich old merchant of Salem, who was suspected of dealing with the devil. One of the queerest objects in the collection is the grizzled wig of an ancient clergyman; it made me feel just as if a portion of the old gentleman's personal self had been preserved.

Nov. 10, 1837."

The Chestnut Street House. Little interest attaches to the house number 18 Chestnut street, which was taken temporarily by the Hawthornes in 1846. Their son Julian was born in Boston in June of that year and the "Old Manse" had been given up in 1845. Hawthorne became surveyor of the port of Salem in 1846, and this house, occupied in all about sixteen months, seems to have little of his literary work connected with it. April 23, 1847, Mrs. Hawthorne wrote while in this house: — "We may have to stay here during the summer after all. Birds *do* visit our trees in Chestnut street and Una talks incessantly about flowers and fields." This house has been

considerably altered since Hawthorne lived in it. While living here, to avoid callers whom he did not care to see, Hawthorne would often slip out of the back door which opened on the little court running from Chestnut to Essex street, and go into the house of his friend and neighbor, Dr. B. F. Browne, at the other end of the court, remaining there until the visitor had gone.

The Mall Street House. The family moved to the house number 14 Mall street in September, 1847. The quiet "study" Hawthorne was to have to himself and which made this house so desirable was the front room in the third story. Here the volume entitled, "The Snow Image" was prepared and "The Scarlet Letter" written. It was a house from which the Hawthornes expected much joy, but reaped, instead, sadness and financial distress, although lasting literary fame and public recognition were achieved there. The Custom House appointment was in March, 1846, and Hawthorne retained it until June, 1849, when he writes "I am turned out of office." It was to this house he went home to make the significant announcement to his wife. It was here, upon hearing it, that she said "Very well, now you can write your romance;" and it was here, that this prudent wife, at the same time, and in answer to Hawthorne's query as to how they should live meanwhile, opened the bureau drawer and showed him the gold she had saved from the portion of his salary which, from time to time, he had placed in her hands. The romance written was the "Scarlet Letter." It was written under extraordinary pressure; for dismissal from office and pecuniary distress, Madam Hawthorne's death, July 31, 1849, and severe personal illness afflicted the author "midway in its composition." With a knowledge of these facts one can hardly look upon this house without sensibility. It has been but slightly changed since Hawthorne left it, in 1850, to reside in Lenox. It was in this house, in a chamber over the sitting room, that Fields found Hawthorne, despondent and "hovering near a stove," and had the fateful conversation with him detailed in "Yesterday with Authors" (p. 49) which resulted, after great reluctance on his part, and repeated refusals, in Hawthorne giving Fields the manuscript of the "Scarlet Letter" and in its immediate publication. So doubtful was he of the success of his greatest work.

The scene is characteristic of the man. He had that æsthetic conscience without which great art is impossible. He could not let a sheet of manuscript nor a sentence escape him until he felt fairly sure that he could not improve it. Distressing as his circumstances might be, they were not to be relieved at the expense of his ideal standard, and the work then produced has been accorded by the world the front rank among the masterpieces of his genius.

The Charter Street House. During the days of Hawthorne's courtship, his future wife resided in the large house number 53 Charter street adjoining, on its eastern and southern bounds, the "Burying Point,"—the oldest cemetery in Salem. Hawthorne was not married in this house. 13 West street, in Boston, was at the time of the marriage, the residence of Dr. Peabody. The Charter street house stands practically unchanged to-day. Mrs. Hawthorne, then Sophia Amelia Peabody, the daughter of Dr. Nathaniel Peabody, was born September 21, 1809, in a house on Summer street, Salem (so says her sister, Miss Elizabeth Peabody in a private letter), but in 1812 the family removed to one of the houses of the large brick block on Union street, extending from Essex, curiously enough but a stone's throw from the birthplace of Hawthorne. Being neighbors, the children of the two families played together while the Hawthornes lived in the Herbert street house, but saw little of each other after 1818 until they met again as old friends in the Charter-street house in 1838. It is singular that Hawthorne, who must have had most delightful associations connected with this house, should have recalled its situation in the unpleasant and imperfect "Dolliver Romance" and in its still more disagreeable presentment in "Dr. Grimshawe's Secret." Yet, there it surely is, for it is described in the first chapter of that story as "cornered on a graveyard, with which the house communicated by a back door." and so it may be seen to-day, "a three story wooden house, perhaps a century old, low-studded, with a square front standing right upon the street, and a small enclosed porch, containing the main entrance, affording a glimpse up and down the street through an oval window on each side." Hawthorne evidently frequented the old Charter street cemetery for, besides incidental mention of it here and elsewhere in his works, there is an interesting note of his (Amer-

ican Note Books, I, p. 110), describing a visit to the place as follows : —“ In the old burial-ground, Charter street, a slate gravestone, carved around the borders, to the memory of ‘ Col. John Hathorne, Esq.,’ who died in 1717. This was the witch-judge. The stone is sunk deep into the earth, and leans forward, and the grass grows very long around it; and on account of the moss, it was rather difficult to make out the date. . . . In a corner of the burial-ground close under Dr. P——’s garden fence, are the most ancient stones remaining in the grave-yard. One to ‘ Dr. John Swinnerton, Physician ’ in 1688 . . . one of Nathaniel Mather, the younger brother of Cotton and mentioned in the *Magnalia* as a hard student and of great promise. ‘ An aged man at nineteen years,’ saith the gravestone. It affected me deeply when I cleaned away the grass from the half buried stone and read the name. . . . It gives strange ideas, to think how convenient to Dr. P——’s family this burial ground is, the monuments standing almost within arm’s reach of the side windows of the parlor, and there being a little gate from the back yard through which we step forth upon these old graves aforesaid.” The name of Dr. Swinnerton appears in the “ Seven Gables ” and, again, as the ancient apothecary, with the sign of “ the brazen serpent,” in the “ Dolliver Romance ” and the name of his ancestor, Hathorne, the Romancer has used as freely. Hawthorne did not, like Dickens and Thackeray, invent his names. Oftener he adopted them. This graveyard, the old town and court house records and the early Salem directories will be found to be the sources of most of them. The last quotation from the “ Notes ” is almost reproduced in “ Dr. Grimshawe’s Secret ” and both house and graveyard are to-day precisely as described fifty odd years ago, save perhaps the new fence which has taken the place of the old one in which change the gate seems to have disappeared.

House of the Seven Gables. Inquiries are frequently made for the “ House of the Seven Gables,” a general belief existing that Hawthorne described some particular house which was standing in its declining age when he wrote the fascinating tale which bears that title. It would be very pleasant to direct admirers of the great writer to such a house, but as a matter of fact no such house as he described exists or ever has existed. This has been definitely settled by the positive

statement of Hawthorne himself. Yet a house on Turner street is quite often referred to as "The House of the Seven Gables." It was for many years in the Ingersoll family, relatives of the Hawthornes, and Hawthorne was an habitual visitor there. It is said, on one of these visits, his cousin, Miss Susan Ingersoll, told him that the house once had seven gables and, taking him to the attic, she showed him the beams and mortises to prove the statement. Coming down the crooked stairs Hawthorne is said to have repeated, half aloud, "House of the Seven Gables, — that sounds well," and not long after, the romance bearing this name appeared. That the name had come to Hawthorne's mind, and the romance had already taken shape, before the name had been fully decided upon, are shown by a reference to the matter in a letter to a friend written by Hawthorne just before the publication of the work, where he says: "I am beginning to puzzle myself about a title to the book. The scene of it is in one of the old projecting storied houses familiar to me in Salem . . . I think of such titles as 'The House of Seven Gables,' there being that number of gable ends to the old shanty; or 'Seven Gabled House,' or, simply, 'The Seven Gables.'" The name of the story which was then almost finished, as here indicated, might easily have been suggested by the visit to Miss Ingersoll in the Turner-street house; but the house did not have seven gables in Hawthorne's day, if it ever did, nor the projecting stories he has described, and the idea must, therefore, have been suggested to him in some other way than by the house itself. Thus the romancer, while describing features which never existed in the Turner-street house (amongst them, a rough-cast ornament under the eaves, pictured to the letter in Chapters I and XIII, which he took from the specimen now preserved in the Institute and saved by the Historical Society on the destruction of the "Colonel Browne mansion" or "Sun Tavern," built in 1698) at the same time omits, in the most significant manner, all allusion to some of the salient features of the Turner-street house itself, where he had sat through many a summer twilight in the sea-washed garden with his kinswoman, Miss Ingersoll, sniffing the aroma of kelp and eel-grass so dear to every native of the seaboard, and had seen the ships' lights swinging lazily within hail in the inner harbor, and had heard the salt

waves plash and ripple at his feet almost amongst the tree roots and flower beds of the ancient homestead.

The Eastern Land Claim which figures largely in this story was an actual claim surviving in the author's family for generations, a tradition of his boyhood, and may be traced in the Registry of Deeds in Salem. As late as 1765, it purported to vest, in the heirs of John Hathorn, merchant, Esquire, a "considerable tract lying between Dammariscotta and Sheep's Cutt Rivers, by the inley Winnegance and the sea," to the head of northwest passage, "which makes about a Triangle," seven miles be it more or less, "together with all the Lands, Islands, and Isletts, Meadows, and Harbours, Marshes, Housing, Fencings, Orchards, Gardens, Creeks, Coves and Rivers, containing unto the same," with full rights to possess and enjoy forever the said "considerable parcel," and it was computed to be about 9,000 acres, as by deed from Robin Hood, an Indian Sagamore, recorded June 16, 1666.

A story is told of another visit of Hawthorne's to the Turner-street house which connects it in an interesting way with the romance. A friend of Hawthorne's, an adopted son of Miss Ingersoll's, who lived in the house at the time, one day fell asleep in his chair in the south parlor, in such a position that he could be seen through an entryway by a person passing in the street and glancing in at one of the low windows. Seeing him in this way as he approached the house, Hawthorne was at first startled by his friend's appearance, sitting there motionless in the half shadow and cross-lights. To re-assure himself, Hawthorne tapped on the window and waked the sleeper, and then rushing into the house he exclaimed: "Good Heavens! Horace, I thought you were dead." The connection of this episode with the picture of the dead judge seen through the window sitting in his chair, in the parlor of the "House of the Seven Gables," needs no comment. This window once served the toll-gatherer of the Marblehead Ferry which left the foot of Turner street two centuries ago.

The house which stood at the corner of Essex and North streets known as the "Deliverence Parkman House," preserved to us in an attractive sketch to be seen at the Essex Institute, and referred to in Hawthorne's *American Notes* (I, p. 201) as a house "wherein one of

the ancestors of the present occupants used to practise alchemy," is woven into the story of "Peter Goldthwait's Treasure," which first appeared in "The Token" of 1838 and was reprinted in the "Twice Told Tales." A greater interest is attached to this story, however; for in it the framework, so to speak, of the "House of the Seven Gables" seems first to have been constructed. Peter Goldthwait's house was "one of those rusty, moss-grown, many-peaked wooden houses, which are scattered about the streets of our elder towns, with a beetle-browed second story projecting over the foundation, as if it frowned at the novelty around it." There was an early Peter who had made a mysterious fortune, supposed to be hidden somewhere in the house,— "one report intimating that the ancient Peter had made the gold by alchemy." To find the treasure Goldthwait tears out the inside of his house, finding in one room, in a concealed "closet or cupboard on one side of the fireplace a dusty piece of parchment," telling the amount of the supposed treasure and its hiding place. Finally the treasure chest is found secreted in a closet by the kitchen chimney; but it contains only worthless paper money of the Colonial days. The close resemblance of this story to the "Seven Gables," where it is more highly elaborated, is at once apparent and again shows clearly that Hawthorne evolved the house in that romance from more than one of these old Salem houses and that among them the "Deliverance Parkman" house on Essex street was certainly prominent. Secret closets like that described were not hard to find. One survives to-day in the Abbot house in Federal street.

There were several many-gabled houses, notably the Philip English house, standing in Hawthorne's day, but all, save the rejuvenated Pickering mansion, have disappeared. One at the corner of Washington and Lynde streets, taken down in 1863, was the most picturesque of any which remained long enough to be preserved by photography. Although the visitor must give up the real house, the old elm tree, the shop, Clifford's chamber, the arched window and the secret closet behind the portrait, and understand that the house in the romance is a composite of all the many-gabled houses then in Salem, with large additions from the author's teeming brain, and had no existence out of Hawthorne's fancy, still his life is so closely associated with the Turner-street house, that a visit to it cannot fail to be of interest.

The "Tales of a Grandfather's Chair" are said to have drawn their inspiration from this old house also. On one of his visits here, while he was sitting in a dejected state in a deep window seat of the parlor, Hawthorne was complaining that he had written himself out and could think of nothing more. Turning to him, and pointing to an old arm chair that had long been in the family, Miss Ingersoll said, "Nat! Why don't you write about this old chair? There must be many stories connected with it." From this hint the little volume, published in 1841, is said to have come. This chair is now preserved in the collections of a well known Salem antiquary.

The house was built about 1662, and, until a few years ago, had in its centre a huge chimney, which, when taken down, disgorged an old psalter and a "pine tree" sixpence. This utilitarian age of ours has laid heavy hands upon it, yet enough remains to sound its protest against the present time. It is the last dwelling house on the western side of the street, and the Bethel of the Marine Society has been built in its garden. There are, however, so many references in the story to real places, as the Post Office, then in the East India Marine building, and the Insurance Office, in the same region, mentioned in the chapter entitled "The Flight of Two Owls," that it is not surprising the mythical is mistaken for the real by unsuspecting readers.

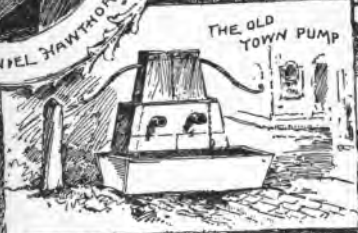
The romancer's art hovers in the dreamland border that divides the actual from the ideal. If he can cut adrift from fact and soar into fancy without detection, he achieves his triumph. He is at liberty to gather hints and materials for his fiction where he can. But nothing is more unfair than to clip his wings by holding him to the historian's accuracy of description in the practice of his art.

It was Horace Ingersoll, Miss Susan Ingersoll's adopted son, who told Hawthorne the story of the Acadian lovers (*Am. Note Books*, I, p. 203, 1839), and which, given by Hawthorne to Longfellow, appeared in the now classic poem of "Evangeline." This may be added to the other interesting associations connected with the Turner-street house. Mr. Ingersoll's name, before his adoption, was Horace L. Conolly. He died in 1894. An account of his and Hawthorne's connection with the poem of *Evangeline* will be found detailed in the second volume of the *Life of Longfellow*, at pages 60, 70, 98-9, and elsewhere.

The Custom House, in Derby street, opposite Derby wharf. This building is fully described and its interesting historical associations are given in another chapter (see Public Buildings). Hawthorne was made surveyor in 1846 and occupied the southwestern front room on the lower floor. The stencil with which he marked inspected goods "N Hawthorne" is still shown by his courteous successor in office, but the desk at which he wrote will be found at the Institute, it having given place to one more in keeping with modern notions of comfort and elegance. So many of the characters and scenes depicted in the Custom House sketch in the "Introduction to the Scarlet Letter" were living realities, it is no wonder that visitors inquire for and confidently expect to be shown the manuscript itself at the Custom House or the Institute. The publication of the "Scarlet Letter" at once produced intense curiosity to see this document of Surveyor Pue and the embroidered "A" so graphically described, and which many readers of the story believed to exist. Just at this time a friend asked Hawthorne if he really had the scarlet letter itself and he assured him that he had. Pressed again to exhibit the relic, Hawthorne said to him: "Well, I did have it; but, one Sunday when my wife and I had gone to church, the children got hold of it and put it in the fire." Of course, the manuscript was fictitious as was Surveyor Pue's connection with the story, his title only being real, as his gravestone, still to be seen in St. Peter's churchyard, attests. Hawthorne had a way of using real names of which he fancied the sound, as that of Dr. Swinnerton, previously referred to, whose gravestone is in the Charter street ground, of Judge Pyncheon and of Jervase Helwyse which he found on one of the branches of his own genealogical tree. On the other hand, the existence of a law prescribing the cruel penalties of the "Scarlet Letter" has been generally distrusted. Probably most readers have allowed themselves to suppose it a figment of the writer's brain. But when an actual copy of the law, in antique print, was shown, at the Institute, to Barrie, the Scotch romancer, he did not hesitate to pronounce it the most curious thing in Salem.

The Town Pump. "A Rill from the Town Pump" was first printed in the "New England Magazine" in 1835 and later in "Twice Told Tales." The pump stood beside a building near the present centre

of Washington street, the Town House Square of to-day. but in constructing the railroad tunnel, in 1839, the well which supplied it with water was dried up and another pump was set up in Washington street just by the passageway between the First Church and the Asiatic Building. This, in time, gave place to the present fountain from which flows Wenham lake water. So the real pump from which the "rills" ran can only be seen in old pictures, one of which is fortunately preserved at the Institute, and another in the now rare Felt's Annals (Vol. I, p. 395). These pictures show the pump and its surroundings at about the date of the writing of the fantasy. The opening sentence "noon by the North clock, noon by the East" refers to the clock on the Old North Meeting House, which stood at the corner of North and Lynde streets, and to that on the East Meeting House, which stood at the corner of Essex and Bentley streets and now sounds the hours from the belfry of the Bentley School House. The town pumps of Hawthorne's day were famous affairs. They were modelled on the old-fashioned hand fire-engines, — or at least suggested them. Heavily framed in stone, and furnished with wooden troughs — the engine brakes represented by heavy double handles which could be worked from either side, — they were seen in various sections of the town stationed permanently over wells, in suitable locations, where the public could freely help themselves to the pure water they dispensed. Until quite recently there were several of these pumps about the city, the last having been removed within a very few years; but, with the introduction of modern improvements, the contamination of the wells from sewage and other sources rendered them dangerous to health and now the last of them is gone. One was that from which the "rill" ran, while another occupied the site of the Theobald Mathew statue on Central street, and there were others at the "Witch House," at the foot of Gallows Hill on Boston street, at the junction of Pleasant and Bridge streets and elsewhere. At some of the street crossings in the city, as at Williams street, by the Lafayette street steamer house, and at the corner of Warren and Flint streets. will be noticed stones with holes in them some five or six inches in diameter. These were taken from the old town pumps and were the front stones from which the spouts of the pumps protruded. Hawthorne



BIRTH-PLACE
of
HAWTHORNE



GRIMSHAW HOUSE
THE HOUSE OF
HAWTHORNE'S COURTSHIP

"THE HOUSE OF
THE SEVEN GABLES"

had a curious pride in this early and popular effort. He referred to it in later life when far away in Rome, and in the introduction of the "Scarlet Letter," written in 1850, he says: — "It may be, however, —oh! transporting and triumphant thought— that the great grandchildren of the present race may sometimes think kindly of the scribbler of by gone days, when the antiquary of days to come, among the sites remarkable in the town's history, shall point out the locality of **THE TOWN PUMP.**"

The Toll-gatherer's Day. This story was printed in the "Democratic Review" in 1838 or '39. The scene is laid at the Essex bridge, or Beverly bridge as it is usually called, which, running north and south from Bridge street, Salem, to Cabot street, Beverly, unites the two cities. The bridge, which was a triumph of engineering skill in its day, was built in 1788, was praised by Brissot de Warville who crossed it when it was just completed and who returned to France to die by the guillotine in 1793 — and was inspected by Washington who crossed it in 1789, and notes his satisfaction with it. It celebrated its one hundredth birthday Sept. 24, 1888, with music, bunting, the roar of cannon, illuminations and the glare of rockets. By the draw, which was lifted like two huge trapdoors by man power, was the old seat described by Hawthorne, but neither that nor toll-house nor draw remains except in a sketch seen at the Institute, the bridge having been made free in 1868, while the toll-gatherer exists to-day only as a draw tender, who swings back and forth the modern mechanism. The bridge, however, is still a favorite place for a summer evening walk for the fresh air and to see the beautiful sunsets up the river. The toll-house was a haunt of Hawthorne's in his evening rambles, — he wrote to Longfellow, "like the owl, I seldom venture abroad till after dusk," — and there he met the old shipmasters who frequented the place, and listened with rapt but silent attention to their wonderful sea-tales.

Endecott and the Red Cross. The scene of this tale, which first appeared in "The Token" of 1838, is laid in Town House Square. The fact of Endecott's action is historic, but the words and scene are, of course, Hawthorne's. The story is, however, suggestive of the feeling of the times which is well embodied in a poem by Longfellow entitled John Endecott, in his "New England Tragedies."

Main Street. First printed in Miss Elizabeth Peabody's "*Æsthetic Papers*" in 1849 and, later, in connection with the "Snow Image." Main street, of course, refers to Essex street; but, as the diorama closes with the great snow storm of 1717, no relic of things described save the Curwin or "Witch" house, corner of North and Essex streets, can be visited to-day.

Countless other references could be given to places and scenes figuring in Hawthorne's writings. In the "Carrier's Addresses" entitled "The Sister Years," and "Times Portraiture" written in 1838 for the Gazette, the then new City Hall, the present structure, is commented upon; while "I have opened a railroad" refers to the recently established steam communication with Boston; "the tall steeple of Dr. Emerson's church" is, of course, that of the South at the corner of Chestnut and Cambridge streets where good old parson Emerson retained his connection with the church, — a strange thing it would be nowadays — for sixty-seven years. "Dr. Flint's Church" was the old East Church on Essex street, previously mentioned, while "Sights from a Steeple" refers to the steeple of the third meeting-house of the First Church (1718-1826) which stood on the site of the present edifice at the corner of Essex and Washington streets, and a picture of which may be seen at the Institute. In fact the town may be described as Hawthorne's workshop from which he turned out, for the delectation of the reading world, his marvellously constructed and finished wares. "Footprints on the Sea shore," printed in the "*Democratic Review*" in 1838, and later in "*Twice Told Tales*," finds its counterpart in the "ramble to the seashore near Phillips' Beach" where Hawthorne "crossed the fields near the Brookhouse villa" as described in the "*American Note Books*" (Vol. I, p. 94). The story and the notes read in connection with each other, an excellent idea is formed of Hawthorne's method of constructing his art-work, and the ramble is as delightful to-day as when Hawthorne spent the afternoon there, Oct. 16, 1837. Hawthorne frequently visited on foot the rocky shores of Beverly, Manchester, Marblehead and Nahant. "Browne's Folly," printed in the "*Weal Reaf*" (1860), finds its prototype in a walk described in the "*American Note Books*" (I, p. 90, 1837). The weird detached paragraphs of "Alice Doane's Appeal" (first printed in "*The Token*," Boston, 1835), are described as



Roger
Williams
or
"WITCH
HOUSE"

FRONT
AND
REAR.



being read by the author to "two young ladies," "on a pleasant afternoon in June" while they all rested on Gallows Hill, overlooking the town. The picture of early Salem here recalled is truthful and interesting and the closing paragraph is one with which this chapter may well end. Hawthorne here points out the true lesson of 1692 and suggests the duty of marking the spot where the final acts of the tragedy of those days took place; a duty which the Essex Institute is seeking to perform: "Yet, ere we left the hill, we could not but regret that there is nothing on its barren summit, no relic of old, nor lettered stone of later days, to assist the imagination in appealing to the heart. We build the memorial column on the height which our fathers made sacred with their blood, poured out in a holy cause. And here, in dark, funereal stone, should rise another monument, sadly commemorative of the errors of an early race, and not to be cast down, while the human heart has one infirmity that may result in crime."

CHAPTER XII.

Souvenir Shopping.

AFTER having gazed at what the old city has to show but holds fast in her keeping, the visitor generally looks about to see what there is for him to buy and take home with him as a remembrance. The old curiosity shops are favorite places of resort, where almost anything can be found from an antique sideboard or four-post bedstead to the tinder boxes, warming-pans, foot stoves and candle snuffers of a former generation; not to be had for a song, however, as the dealers well know the value of their time-worn wares, and never show eagerness to get rid of their goods, for does not each year that passes increase the age and therefore the market value of all the clocks and chairs and finery and crockery?

Furniture and China. At the antique parlors of W. J. Stickney, 135 Essex street, may be found a rare collection of old blue printed ware, choice bits of "old china," including cups of the Lowestoft ware, whose origin is so earnestly discussed, and also clocks, tables, chairs and other pieces of furniture, veritable antiques and worthy the attention of collectors. Casey, on Washington square, offers a large general collection, while at the junk shops, auction rooms and other places set aside for the sale of antiquities, the visitor may sometimes find a treasure in disguise.

Photographs. At Frank Cousins', 170-174 Essex street, will be found a complete stock of desirable photographs either mounted or unmounted and covering every point whether of antiquarian, historical,



SOME OLD DOORWAYS.

natural or architectural interest. Mr. Cousins has given his personal attention to this department and has had the assistance of some of the best of our local students in authenticating the historical sites and selecting the views most valuable to collectors of the antique, or to students in colonial and provincial architecture, the best extant exhibit of which is now thought to be in Salem. For this reason, the architectural class in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology has more than once visited Salem with instructors, and sketched our door-heads and gate-posts and vestibules and staircases. In reproducing these and bringing them within the reach of every buyer, Mr. Cousins has rendered a service to his native town not easy to overstate. Those specially interested in Hawthorne, or in the witchcraft tragedies will find in Mr. Cousins' list every view capable of being reproduced by photography. An hour can be pleasantly and profitably spent in looking over this most interesting series of pictures. At Mr. Cousins' may also be found the "Hawthorne" tile, which combines with a portrait of the author, the "town pump" and buildings made famous by their connection with Hawthorne and his writings. Mr. Cousins sells souvenirs in decorative china, also.

Pottery, etc. Almy, Bigelow and Washburn, 186-194 Essex street, have an assortment of bowls, plates, etc., made in Japan from designs by Mr. Ross Turner, bearing upon them sketches of landmarks of Salem, such as the Hawthorne house, Roger Williams house, etc. At W. Harvey Merrill's stationery store, 201 Essex street, are souvenir paper weights, and in many of the principal stores and especially in the art stores, the tourists may find articles which will be interesting reminders of a visit to Salem.

Gibraltars and Black Jacks. Another specialty of Salem, the far-famed "Salem Gibraltars" and "Black Jacks," so charmingly written of by Eleanor Putnam, may be found at many of the drug stores and candy shops, but these immortal confections can always be obtained fresh at Harris, Read & Co.'s, Washington street, and made from the genuine receipt as handed down from generation to generation, beginning with old Ma'am Spencer riding through the streets with her coal-scuttle bonnet and ramshackle outfit. Mrs. Silsbee in her "A Half Century in Salem," writes: "It may be

said of Salem gibraltars that they speak for themselves; their fame has been widespread for more than sixty years, but perhaps the true story of their first appearance in the town which they helped to make famous is not generally known by the eating public. Mr. Spencer, an Englishman, came to this country about the year 1822, and, being desirous of obtaining work, was taken into the employment of Mr. Merritt, the expressman, who during a long life secured the respect and confidence of his fellow citizens. While in this family he experimented with the making of gibraltars, and succeeded so well that they met with a ready sale, which placed him in a comfortable position; and it is probable that his mother soon followed him from England, as no old inhabitant of Salem can separate the idea of a gibraltar from a wagon driven by Mrs. Spencer from shop to shop, to supply the numerous wholesale customers. At first their means must have been limited, as a weekly purchase of the soft white paper in which the candy was neatly wrapped was as large an outlay as it seemed prudent to make, and it may be that this wise economy was an efficient aid to the extensive business following these very small beginnings. The gibraltars when fresh were almost as hard as their Spanish namesake, losing the brittle quality in course of time, but never melting into stickiness. The retail price was a silver fourpence half-penny for seven, and many a child used to spend his or her whole allowance in the purchase of the tempting sweets." The "Black Jacks," the dark companions of the "Gibraltars," have always been a favorite with Salem children and older folk, too, as to that matter—they also have continued in the same hands as the gibraltar, and can be found on sale at the same places.

Souvenir Spoons. Daniel Low at 231 Essex street, besides the usual exhibit of a well-equipped silversmith's and jeweller's establishment, makes a specialty of souvenir spoons. He was the first to introduce in this country souvenirs of this description, the "Salem Witch" being his first venture, which was followed by another bearing the same name, but of a different pattern; these and the Hawthorne spoon are of local interest. He has also, as his own special designs, the "Lief Erickson," "Concord" and "Lexington." The "Salem Witch" appears here also, emblazoned on cups and saucers, and in the guise of sleeve buttons, scarf pins and a thou-

sand and one ornaments of different kinds, in porcelain, silver, glass and jewelry.

Salem has been for years the centre of the silver-ware trade for southern Essex County and interesting items of history might be recorded in this connection. At the corner of Essex and North streets, opposite the Roger Williams house, stood the Deliverence Parkman house, an ancient homestead at the beginning of the last century, of which Hawthorne said that it probably dated from 1640 and had a brick turret in which alchemy had been practised. It was in the first third of this century the shop of Dudley Newhall, silversmith, and the office of Judge Story was above stairs in it. A stone's throw away was another silversmith's shop where President Cleveland's grandfather mended watches and marked spoons in a lot since the garden of Judge Lord and Doctor Carlton. Robert Brookhouse began his remarkable and useful career, early in the century, in a shop numbered six on "Old Paved Street" now 244 Essex street, where he advertised in the Essex Register "Gold, Silver, Hardware and Looking glasses." John Touzell, a grandson of Philip English, was here as a goldsmith and jeweller in 1756, and John Andrew followed the same craft at the sign of the "Golden Cup" in 1769. Joseph Hiller, Washington's first collector of the customs at this port, came here in 1770 to establish, at a central point, the trade of a watchmaker.

In this connection may be mentioned a family that for three generations has carried on the business of making clocks. This handicraft, in the early days of New England, evolved itself of necessity out of the better class of blacksmith's work, and one of the early pioneers was Richard Manning, of Ipswich, from whom the first of our family of clockmakers, Aaron Smith, learned his trade. There is a very good specimen at the Essex Institute of a Manning clock made in 1767. Aaron Smith was engaged in his business before the Revolution, for he was prevented from reaching the battle of Bunker Hill by being detained at home to manufacture bayonets for the use of our Essex County minute-men in the troubles then expected. He made many famous clocks in his day. The second of the name, Jesse Smith, was apprenticed to the trade in 1803. The third generation all entered the service, Edward in 1838, Daniel in 1840, ar

Jesse about five years later. There is in use in this family, to day, a fine specimen of an Aaron Smith clock. It is in perfect running order and bears date 1789. For many years the Smiths have occupied shops on our main street.

So Salem has had, for a century or two, her shop windows aglow with the glittering craftsmanship of the jewellers, along that sombre thoroughfare first known to the settlers as the Broad Lane leading from Block House square and Neck Gate to Town Bridge, — then sometimes as King's Street and Queen's street, — and again as Cheap-side and Old Paved street, — and now as Essex street, — but always, as Hawthorne has described it in that exquisite dioramic picture from which we take a page in closing, as the Old Main Street. [We use these extracts with the courteous consent of Messrs. Houghton, Mifflin & Co., the authorized publishers of Mr. Hawthorne's works.]

In that delightful conceit wherein throng "the characteristic scenes that have passed along this thoroughfare during the more than two centuries of its existence," we have presented to the eye by the great magician in a shifting panorama,—the philistine critics and the showman furnishing in turn a running commentary as it moves.—a "certain pictorial exhibition," as he calls it, "somewhat in the nature of a puppet-show, by means of which the multifiform and many-colored past is called up before the spectator with no greater trouble than the turning of a crank."

"The curtain rises and we behold,—not, indeed, the Main Street, —but the track of leaf-strewn forest land over which its dusty pavement is hereafter to extend. . . . The white man's axe has never smitten a single tree; his footstep has never crumpled a single one of the withered leaves, which all the autumns since the flood have been harvesting beneath. Yet, see! along through the vista of impending boughs, there is already a faintly-traced path, running nearly east and west, as if a prophecy or foreboding of the future street had stolen into the heart of the solemn old wood. Onward goes this hardly perceptible track, now ascending over a natural swell of land, now subsiding gently into a hollow; traversed here by a little streamlet, which glitters like a snake through the gleam of sunshine, and quickly hides itself among the underbrush, in its quest for the neighboring cove; and impeded there by the massy corpse of a giant of

the forest, which had lived out its incalculable term of life, and been overthrown by mere old age, and lies buried in the new vegetation that is born of its decay. What footsteps can have worn this half-seen path? Hark! do we not hear them now rustling softly over the leaves? We discern an Indian woman,—a majestic and queenly woman, or else her spectral image does not represent her truly,—for this is the great Squaw Sachem, whose rule, with that of her sons, extends from Mystic to Agawan. That red chief, who stalks by her side, is Wappacowet, her second husband, the priest and magician, whose incantation shall hereafter affright the pale-faced settlers with grizzly phantoms, dancing and shrieking in the woods, at midnight. But greater would be the affright of the Indian necromancer, if, mirrored in the pool of water at his feet, he could catch a prophetic glimpse of the noonday marvels which the white-man is destined to achieve; if he could see, as in a dream, the stone front of the stately hall, which will cast its shadow over this very spot; if he could be aware that the future edifice will contain a noble museum, where, among countless curiosities of earth and sea, a few Indian-arrow-heads shall be treasured up as memorials of a banished race.”

The evolution of the street is traced out from this Indian moccasin-trail, through the way worn by Englishmen with hob-nailed shoes, and the ruts of loaded wagon wheels. Then come in turn upon the canvas and pass along before us, Roger Conant, tramping wearily homeward in his leather jerkin, with game and match-lock on his shoulder, glad to get back from the hunt to his rude cabin and his garden-patch of beans and pumpkins and cabbages and corn. Endecott with the company of the “Abigail” arrives and paces this street. A meeting house of logs appears. The mail-clad train-band muster and march by, while trembling savages peep from behind the tree-trunks to hear the thunder of the great guns on the white-man’s fort. Roger Williams and Hugh Peters, Winthrop and Sir Richard Saltonstall, Lady Arbella Johnson, Ann Hutchinson, and her cousin, Sir Harry Vane, all figure in the shifting scene,—the bell-man cries the hours through the still watches of the night, — the neat-herd, at early dawn, makes proclamation with his horn to every cow in town that the dewy pasture-hour is come,—on lecture day the pillory and whipping-post and great wooden cage by the meeting-house are in request,

when Endecott is correcting the Quaker heresy, and Buffum and Southwick, both dwellers on this street are suffering under his potential frown, and Goody Coleman is scourged on her naked shoulders at the cart's tail, by Major Hathorne's warrant, through this very Main Street. King Philip's war breaks out, and the "Flower of Essex," on their way to Bloody Brook, march along the street, to the stately mansion where their famous captain Gardner draws his sword and takes command. And at last we see the sad procession of the doomed -- poor old George Jacobs, leaning on his staff, and the Proctors, man and wife, and Goody Carrier, whom the Devil had beguiled with a promise that she should be Queen of Hell, -- and that exemplary minister, George Burroughs, and many wretches more stagger forward over this very avenue to Gallows Hill, where the Rev. Cotton Mather sits upon his horse, impatient to administer, in their strangulation, a death blow to Satan's power in New England. Then "universal madness riots in the Main Street."

But a catastrophe to the mechanism puts a sudden period to the show, and with the showman's closing words, we take our leave of the reader of this little book.

"Alas! my kind and gentle audience," he says, "you know not the extent of your misfortune. The scenes to come were far better than the past. And how would your interest have deepened, as, passing out of the cold shadow of antiquity, in my long and weary course, I should arrive within the limits of man's memory, and, leading you at last into the sunshine of the present, should give a reflex of the very life that is flitting past us! . . . Then, too, I had expended a vast deal of light and brilliancy on a representation of the street in its whole length, from Buffum's Corner downward, on the night of the grand illumination for General Taylor's triumph. Lastly, I should have given the crank one other turn and have brought out the future, showing you who shall walk the main street to-morrow."

Could we but give the magic mechanism a final turn, and show Nathaniel Hawthorne scudding at nightfall down our main street almost unnoticed in his camblet cloak and slouched sombrero, that would be the figure of all the group which would most surely rivet the attention of the modern tourist.

CHAPTER XIII.

Lists of Portraits.

ALPHABETICAL lists of portraits, which may be seen in buildings accessible to the public in Salem, have been prepared for the convenience of those who are interested in historical portraiture. Only portraits in oils and pastels have been included, excepting in the few cases noted.

Custom House, Derby street. Open, week days, from 9 A.M. to 2 P.M.

Hiller, Maj. Joseph, 1748-1814. First collector under U. S. government, from 1789 to 1801. Pastel.

Court House, Federal street. All of the portraits are in the law library, excepting that of Judge Shaw, which is in the court room. Open week days excepting Saturday afternoons.

Choate, George Francis, 1822-1888. Judge of Probate. By Vinton.

Choate, Rufus, 1799-1859. Advocate, U. S. senator, jurist. By Ames.

Cushing, Caleb, 1800-1879. Jurist and diplomat. U. S. Minister to Spain. First U. S. minister to China. Judge of Supreme Court of Massachusetts. General in Mexican war. U. S. Attorney General.

Ives, Stephen Bradshaw, 1827-1884. President Essex Bar Association. By John J. Redmond.

Lord, Otis Phillips, 1812-1884. Judge of Superior and Supreme Court of Massachusetts. By Vinton.

Moseley, Ebenezer, 1781-1854. Counsellor at Law. By Miss Williams.

Perkins, Jonathan Cogswell, 1809-1877. Judge of Court of Common Pleas.

Putnam, Samuel, 1768-1853. Judge of Supreme Court of Massachusetts.

Saltonstall, Leverett, 1783-1845. Member of Congress. First mayor of Salem, 1836-38. By George Southard, after Charles Osgood.

Shaw, Lemuel, 1781-1861. Chief Justice Supreme Court of Massachusetts. (full length). By William M. Hunt.

City Hall, 93 Washington street. Open each week day; closed on holidays and Saturday afternoons. Apply at the city messenger's office.

Bradstreet, Simon, 1603-1697. Governor Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1679-86, and 1689-92. By Joseph DeCamp, after painting at State House, Boston.

Endecott, John, 1589-1665. Governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony, many terms, between 1628 and 1665. By Southard, after original in possession of the family. (Presented by Hon. William C. Endicott.)

Jackson, Andrew. Seventh president of U. S. By Maj. R. E. W. Earl.

King, John Glen. President first Salem common council, 1836-1837. By Frank W. Benson, after Charles Osgood.

Lafayette, Marquis de. By Chas. Osgood, after Prof. S. F. B. Morse.

Low, Abiel Abbot, 1811-1893. Donor of the "Low funds." By P. P. Rider.

Oliver, Henry Kemble. Adjutant General, and Treasurer and Receiver General of Massachusetts; Mayor of Salem, 1877-80. By Miss Adelaide Cole.

Read, Charles Albert. Donor of the "Read Fund." By J. Harvey Young.

Saltonstall, Leverett, 1783-1845. First mayor of Salem, 1836-38. Member of Congress. By Charles Osgood.

Sheridan, Gen. Philip Henry. By Charles C. Redmond.

Washington, George. By James Frothingham, after Stuart (full length). Presented by A. A. Low, 1861.

Washington, George. By Jane Stuart, after her father, Gilbert Stuart (half-length).

Public Library, 370 Essex street. Open week days, from 9 A. M. to 10 P. M. Sundays, from 2 to 8 P. M.

Bertram, John, 1796-1882. By Frederick P. Vinton.

Felt, Rev. Joseph Barlow, LL.D., 1789-1869. Historian and antiquary. By Edgar Parker.

Armory of the Salem Cadets, 136 Essex street. Open during the day upon application to the janitor

Abbott, Maj. Stephen. First commander, 1785-1788. By George Southard.

Bancroft, Lieutenant George C., 40 Infantry. Killed in the Rebellion.

Brownell, Lieutenant. The avenger of Ellsworth, May 24, 1861. From life, by J. Harvey Young.

Dalton, Lt. Col. J. Frank. Commander, 1884-1891. By Charles C. Redmond.

Dalton, Adjutant General Samuel C. Commander, 1877-1882. By Charles C. Redmond.

Ellsworth, Col. E. E., born 1837; shot by Jackson at Alexandria, Va., May 24, 1861. From life, by J. Harvey Young.

Foster, Maj. S. B. Commander, 1847-1861. By J. Harvey Young.

Hart, Lt. Col. John W. Commander, 1891-1895, and City Marshal since 1877. Crayon photograph by W. G. Hussey.

Johnson, Major Thomas H. Commander, 1865-1866. Crayon photograph.

Marks, Major John Lewis, Commander, 1861-1865. Crayon photograph.

Mudge, Wm. P. Killed at Lookout Mountain, Oct. 29, 1863.

Sutton, Gen. William. Commander, 1836-1841. By J. Harvey Young.

Washington, George. After Stuart (half-length).

Salem Marine Society, Franklin building, Washington square. Apply at the rooms on week days.

Barnard, Edward, 1781-1858. Master mariner. Foreign.

Bowditch, Nathaniel, 1773-1838. Mathematician. By Charles Osgood.

Page, Samuel, 1778-1834. Master mariner. Foreign.

West, Thomas, 1778-1849. Master mariner. By his son.

State Normal School. Open on week days. Apply at the school building, junction of Lafayette street and Loring avenue.

Crosby, Prof. Alpheus. Principal, 1857 to 1865. By E. T. Billings.

Crosby, Mrs. Martha (Kingman). Assistant, 1854 to 1865. Wife of last named (married, 1861). By E. T. Billings.

Edwards, Richard, LL.D. First principal, 1854-1857.

Hagar, Daniel Barnard, Ph.D. Principal 1865-1896. By Edgar Parker.

Hagar, Daniel Barnard, Ph.D. Crayon. By Miss Jennie F. Lewis.

Mann, Horace, LL.D., 1796-1859. Philanthropist. By J. Harvey Young.
 Prescott, William Hickling. Historian. By J. Harvey Young.
 Washington, Martha. Crayon.

Essex Institute, at rooms 132 Essex street. Rooms open week days, except holidays, from 9 A. M. to 5 P. M.

Adams, John Quincy, 1767-1848. Sixth president U. S.
 Barnard, Rev. Edward, 1720-1774. Minister at Haverhill. By Copley.
 Bentley, Rev. William, D.D., 1759-1819. Minister East Church, Salem.
 Bertram, John, 1796-1882. Merchant and benefactor of Salem. Copy by Miss H. Frances Osborne after Edgar Parker at Peabody Acad. of Science.
 Bowditch, Nathaniel, 1773-1838. Mathematician. Copy by Miss A. W. Woodbury after Charles Osgood at Peabody Academy of Science.
 Bradstreet, Simon, 1603-1697. Governor Mass. Bay Colony. After painting in Mass. Senate chamber.
 Carnes, Capt. John, 1755-1796. Master mariner.
 Clarke, Mrs. Deborah. Wife of Francis Clarke, maternal grandmother of Lord Bryan Fairfax. By Smibert.
 Clarke, Rev. John, 1755-1798. Pastor First Church, Boston. By Henry Sargent.
 Cole, Thomas, 1779-1852. Teacher and scientist. By Charles Osgood.
 Cromwell, Oliver. An old portrait.
 Cushing, Thomas, 1788-1825. Leader in Revolutionary War and lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts.
 Cutler, Rev. Manasseh, 1742-1823. Minister, Member of Congress and scientist. By Lakeman.
 Dabney, Jonathan Peele. At the age of thirteen.
 Dane, Nathan, 1752-1835. Member of Congress and jurist. By Mrs. David after a portrait in Dane Hall, Cambridge.
 Derby, Ezekiel Hersey, 1772-1852. Merchant. By Charles Osgood.
 Derby, Mrs. Hannah Browne. Wife of last named.
 Derby, Richard, 1712-1783. Merchant. Copy by George Southard.
 Endecott, John, 1589-1665. Governor of Mass. Bay Colony. By T. Mitchell, after the portrait in council chamber, Boston.
 Endecott, John, 1589-1665. By James Frothingham, after portrait in possession of the family.

Fisher, Dr. Joshua, 1749-1833. Physician in Beverly.

Fitch, Timothy, 1725-1790. Merchant of Boston. By John Singleton Copley, about 1765.

Fitch, Mrs. Eunice (Browne). Wife of last named. By John Singleton Copley, about 1765.

Forrestier, Augustine. Merchant in East Indies. Died about 1845.

Gibaut, John. Portrait at the age of fourteen.

Goodhue, Benjamin, 1748-1814. First M. C. Essex District; U. S. Senator. After J. Wright.

Goodhue, Jonathan, 1783-1848. Merchant in New York.

Hamilton, Alexander, 1757-1804. First secretary of the treasury, United States. By John Trumbull.

Harrison, Wm. Henry, 1773-1841. Ninth president of the United States. By Abel Nichols.

Hawthorne, Nathaniel, 1804-1864. Novelist. From a card photograph. By Miss H. Frances Osborne.

Higginson, Francis (?). First minister of Salem (or John). An old portrait.

Holyoke, Dr. Edward Augustus, LL.D., 1728-1829. Physician. By James Frothingham.

Holyoke, Mrs. Elizabeth (Browne). Wife of Rev. Edward Holyoke. An old portrait.

Ingersoll, Horace, 1811-1894.

King, John Glen, 1787-1857. Counsellor at Law. By Charles Osgood.

Kirkland, John T., D.D., LL.D., 1770-1840. President of Harvard College, 1810-1828.

Leavitt, Capt. Henry. Mariner.

Leverett, Sir John, 1616-1679. Governor Massachusetts Bay Colony. An old portrait, attributed to Sir Peter Leley.

Mack, Elisha, 1783-1852. Judge of Police Court. By Charles Osgood.

Mack, Harriet, 1792-1848. Wife of last named. By Charles Osgood.

Martineau, Harriet. Authoress. By Charles Osgood.

Mason, David, 1726-1794. Revolutionary officer. Deposited by David Mason Little.

Mason, Thomas. Merchant. Pastel.

Le Mercier, Andrew, 1692-1763. Inscribed "*in Christo vita est—morian Mercerus in illo.*" An old portrait.

Nichols, Andrew, 1785-1853. First president Essex County Natural History Society. By Miss Sarah Nichols.

Orne, William, 1752-1815. Merchant of Salem.

Paine, Mrs. Frederick W. By Charles Osgood.

Paul I, Emperor of Russia, 1754-1801.

Pepperrell, Sir William, 1696-1759. Merchant. Captor of Louisburg, 1745.

Perry, Rev. Gardner B., 1783-1859. Minister of Grove'and. Naturalist.

Phillips, Stephen Clarendon, 1801-1857. Merchant and second mayor of Salem. By George Southard.

Pickering, Timothy, 1745-1829. Of Washington's cabinet, Adjutant General, etc. By N. Lakeman, 1826.

Pickman, Benjamin, 1763-1843. Merchant and Member of Congress.

Prince, Rev. John, 1751-1836. Pastor of First Church, Salem.

Pynchon, William, 1590-1662. "Founder of Springfield." Lettered: "*Guil. Pynchon, Armgi. Effigies Delin. Anno Dom. 1657: Ætat. 67.*"

Roberts, David, 1804-1879. Thirteenth mayor of Salem. By George Southard.

Rogers, Rev. John. Minister of First Church, Ipswich. By Smibert.

Ropes, David. 1739-1793. Pastel.

Ropes, Mrs. Priscilla. Wife of last named. Pastel.

Saltonstall, Leverett, 1783-1845. First mayor of Salem. By Osgood.

Sewall, Maj. Stephen, 1657-1725. Clerk of witchcraft court. An old portrait, often copied for Judge Sewall.

Sewall, Mrs. Margaret (Mitchell). Wife of last named.

Story, Augustus, 1812-1882. Counsellor at Law. Crayon.

Story, Joseph, 1779-1845. Justice U. S. Supreme Court. By Osgood.

Story, Capt. William, 1774-1864. By Charles Osgood.

Taylor, Zachary, 1784-1850. Twelfth president of the United States. By F. Alexander, 1848.

Toll Gatherer of Beverly Bridge. Name unknown.

Tucker, Ichabod, 1765-1846. Counsellor at Law.

Upham, Rev. Charles Wentworth, 1802-1875. Seventh mayor of Salem, minister of the First Church and author of "Salem Witchcraft." By Osgood.

- Ward, Gen. Frederick T., 1831-1862. Organizer and commander of a Chinese army during the Tai Ping Rebellion. Crayon.
- Washington, George. After Stuart. Half-length.
- Webster, Daniel.
- West, Benjamin. Killed at the Battle of Bunker Hill. Copy of a portrait by himself.
- Wheatland, Dr. Henry, 1812-1893. President of Essex Institute 1868-1893. By F. P. Vinton.
- Wheatland, Dr. Henry, 1812-1893. By J. L. Wimbush.
- White, Daniel A., 1776-1861. Judge of probate for Essex County. First president of Essex Institute. By Chester Harding.
- White, Capt. Joseph. Merchant of Salem. Pastel.
- White, Mrs. Joseph. Wife of last named. Pastel.

Peabody Academy of Science. Portraits of Salem merchants and members and officers of the East India Marine Society. Arranged on the north and south walls of the gallery in the East Hall of the Academy at 161 Essex street. Open from 9 A. M. to 5 P. M. week days, and from 2 P. M. to 5 P. M. Sunday afternoons.

- Allen, Edward, 1735-1803. Merchant.
- Allen, John Fiske, 1807-1876. Merchant. Miniature in oil.
- Becket, John, 1776-1816. Master mariner. Pastel, Hornemann, 1808.
- Benson, Samuel, 1790-1862. Merchant.
- Bentley, Rev. William, D.D. Minister of the East Church and historian.
- Bertram, John, 1796-1882. Merchant. By Edgar Parker.
- Bowditch, Nathaniel, 1773-1838. Mathematician. By Charles Osgood.
- Briggs, James Buffington, 1790-1857. Master mariner. Foreign.
- Brown, William, 1770-1803. Master mariner. Foreign.
- Brown, William, 1783-1833. Master mariner.
- Buffington, James, 1798-1881. Master mariner. Foreign.
- Carpenter, Benjamin, 1751-1823. Master mariner. Foreign.
- Chever, James, 1791-1857. Master mariner. Crayon photograph.
- Cleveland, George, 1781-1840. Silhouette, with wife.
- Cleveland, George William. Merchant. Antwerp, J. Metzger.
- Clough, Benjamin. Master mariner. Crayon photograph.

- Cook, Samuel, 1769-1861. Master mariner. Crayon photograph.
- Crowninshield, Benjamin, 1758-1836. Master mariner. Pastel. By Miss Mary Gulliver, after an old miniature.
- Crowninshield, Jacob, 1770-1808. Merchant and Member of Congress. By Robert Hinkley, after an old miniature.
- Derby, Elias Hasket, 1739-1799. Merchant. By James Frothingham.
- Dodge, Pickering, 1778-1833. Merchant. George Southard, after Frothingham.
- Elkins, Henry, 1761-1836. Master mariner. Pastel. By Hirschmann, Holland, 1791.
- Eshing, Merchant of Canton, China, about 1825-40. By a Chinese artist.
- Fettyplace, William, 1780-1867. Merchant. By Charles Osgood.
- Fiske, John Brown, 1804-1881. Master mariner. By B. C. Schiller, 1846.
- Gale, Samuel. Master mariner. Foreign.
- Gray, William, 1750-1825. Merchant and lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts. After Stuart.
- Hodges, Benjamin, 1754-1806. First President of the East India Marine Society. Silhouette with wife.
- Hodges, Jonathan, 1764-1837. First Secretary of the East India Marine Society. Silhouette.
- Hodges, Joseph, 1787-1863. Master mariner. Enlarged photograph.
- Lander, William, 1778-1834. Master mariner. Foreign.
- Neal, Nathan Ward, 1797-1830. Merchant. By F. Alexander.
- Orne, William, 1752-1815. Merchant. Foreign.
- Peabody, George, 1795-1869. Philanthropist. By A. Bertram Schell, 1869.
- Peabody, Joseph, 1757-1844. Merchant. By Charles Osgood.
- Pickman, Dudley Leavitt, 1779-1846. Merchant. By A. Hartwell, after Chester Harding.
- Pratt, Joseph. Master mariner. By Henry C. Pratt.
- Preston, Capt. Joseph, 1780-1850. Master mariner. By Vorvoort, 1820.
- Putnam, Allen, 1794-1868. Merchant.
- Robinson, Nathan, 1770-1835. Merchant. By Frothingham.
- Rogers, Richard Saltonstall, 1790-1873. Merchant. By Robert Hinkley.
- Ruee, Thomas. Master mariner. Foreign.
- Said-Said. Sultan of Zanzibar. Foreign, about 1860.

Saul, Thomas, 1787-1875. Master mariner. Foreign.

Scobie, John J. Master mariner. Foreign.

Silsbee, Benjamin Hodges, 1811-1880. Merchant. Crayon photograph.

Silsbee, Nathaniel, 1773-1850. Merchant and U. S. Senator. By A. Hartwell, after Chester Harding.

Story, William, 1774-1864. Master mariner. Foreign.

Tucker, Samuel Dudley, 1782-1857. Merchant. Daguerreotype.

Tucker, Henry. Lost on Margaret, 1810. Pastel.

Vanderford, Benjamin. Master mariner. Wilkes' Exploring Expedition. Silhouette.

Ward, William Raymond Lee, 1811 (living). Senior member East India Marine Society, joined 1834. Resides in New York city.

West, Nathaniel, 1756-1851. Merchant. By C. R. Leslie.

CHAPTER XIV.

Bibliography.

TO those who may wish to become familiar with Salem and its vicinity, and the history of this section, the following books are recommended:

"Annals of Salem," by the Rev. Joseph B. Felt, D.D. Two editions — 1827 and 1845, and now very scarce. (To be seen in the libraries.)

"An Historical Sketch of Salem, 1626-1879," by Charles S. Osgood and Henry M. Batchelder. Published by the Essex Institute, Salem, 1879. Price \$8.00. Paper edition, not illustrated, \$3.00.

Salem, in History of Essex County, Hurd. Pages 1 to 249 of Vol. I. Out of print, but may be consulted in the libraries.

"Old Naumkeag." A short historical sketch of Salem and the surrounding towns by C. H. Webber and W. S. Nevins. Published in 1877. Price, \$2.50. Scarce, but copies may still be had.

Songs and Saunterings of a Poet and Naturalist, by W. G. Barton and G. W. Breed. Cloth, \$1.50.

"Salem Witchcraft," 2 vols., by Hon. Charles W. Upham. Published in 1867 and now rare.

"Salem Witchcraft in Outline," by Mrs. Caroline E. Upham; Salem Press, 1892. Price 35 cents.

"Witchcraft in Salem Village in 1692," by Winfield S. Nevins. Published by Lee & Shepard in 1892. Price, \$1.25.

Origin of the Catholic Church in Salem and its growth, by Rev. L. S. Walsh. Out of print, but may be consulted in the libraries.

(192)

"Our Trees" (Essex Institute). An account of the trees in the streets of Salem, with the location of the different species and historical and botanical notes. Out of print.

"Some Claims of Salem on the Notice of the Country," an address before the Historical Pilgrims from Philadelphia, Aug., 1894, by Robert S. Rantoul (Essex Institute). Price 25 cents.

"The North Shore of Massachusetts Bay," a guide and history of Marblehead, Juniper Point, Salem Neck, Beverly and Cape Ann, by Benj. D. Hill and W. S. Nevins. Published by the North Shore Publishing Company, Salem. Price, 25 cents.

"History and Traditions of Marblehead," by Samuel Roads, jr. Published by Houghton, Osgood & Co., Boston, 1880. Price, \$3.50.

"A Half Century in Salem," by Mrs. M. C. D. Silsbee. Houghton, Mifflin & Co., 1887. Price, \$1.

"The Hearths and Homes of Salem," by Geo. F. Davenport. Published by the Salem Observer. Price 25 cents.

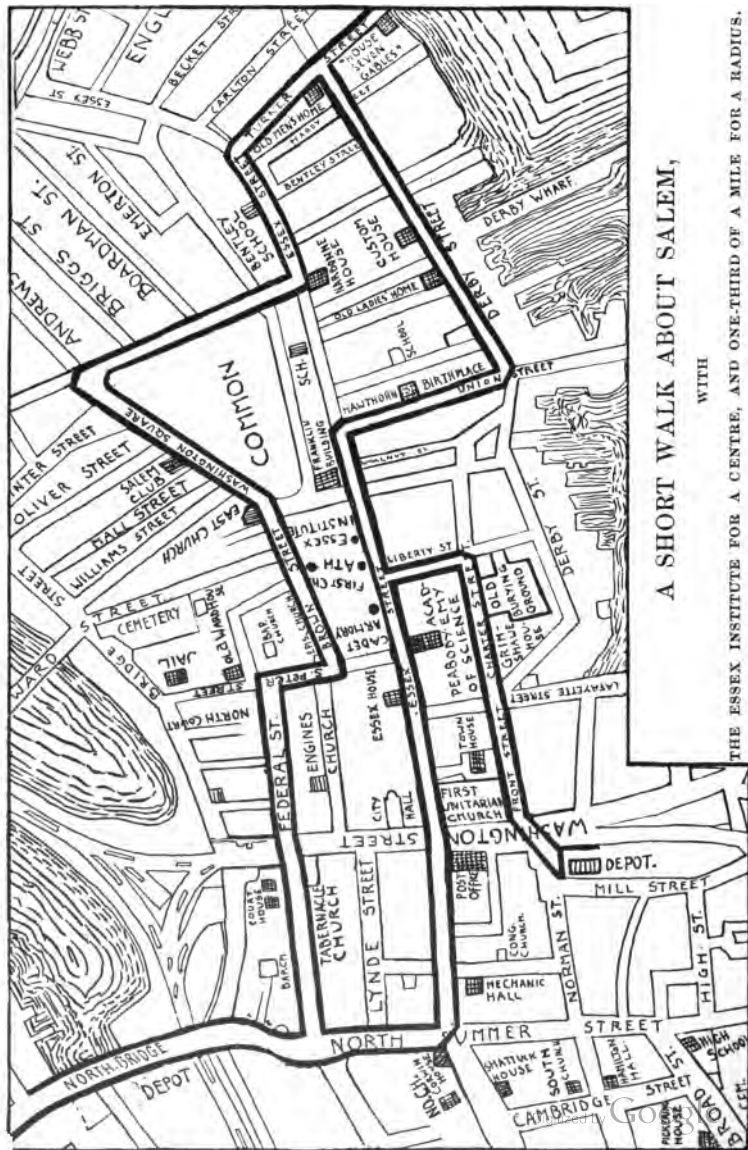
"The Naumkeag Directory," compiled and published by Henry M. Meek, contains valuable statistical information in regard to Salem. Price. \$2.

"The Historical Collections" of the Essex Institute, published quarterly at \$3 per annum, contain many valuable articles relating to local history, antiquities, genealogies, ancient records, etc., and the "Bulletin" of the Institute contains articles in relation to the natural history and archæology of the region, including lists of plants, minerals and animals.

The Salem Press Historical and Genealogical Record, Vols. I and II, 1890-92. Cloth, \$10.

Putnam's Monthly Historical Magazine, \$2 per annum. Single numbers, 25 cents. Continuation of the Salem Press Historical and Genealogical Record.

The Bulletin of the Salem Public Library, Vol. I, No. 3, contains a list of about three hundred titles of books and articles in relation to Salem which may be consulted at the Public Library.



INDEX.

	PAGE
Adams, John, in Salem,	25
John Quincy, in Salem,	26, 83
Africa and Arabia, collections from (P. A. S.),	94
Almshouse (design of Bulfinch),	66
America, South, collections from (P. A. S.),	97
American Association for the Advancement of Science,	104
Andrew, John, house,	12
John A., in Salem,	12, 16
Armory, Salem Cadet,	58, 185
Salem Light Infantry,	59, 106
Arms, collection of Revolutionary,	74, 76
Armstrong News Agency (B. & M. Station),	57
Arthur, Chester A., in Salem,	26
Prince, of England, in Salem,	58
Asbury Grove,	140
Assembly Hall, and House, first,	12, 25, 43
Associated Charities (Lyceum Building),	105
Asylum, State Lunatic,	144
Athenæum, Salem,	68
Bainbridge, Commodore, in Salem,	18, 26, 57, 101, 106
Baker's Island,	121
Bands, Military,	59
Banks,	110
Barnard, Rev. Thomas,	23, 41

(vii)

	PAGE
Barrie, J. M., in Salem,	171
Beadle's Tavern (1692),	33
Belcher, Provincial Governor, in Salem,	16
Bell, Prof. A. Graham, telephone first developed in Salem,	113
Bentley, Rev. William,	39, 57, 186, 189
Bertram, Capt. John,	67, 68, 107, 108, 184, 186, 189
Beverly Farms,	136
shore,	133
Bibliography of Salem (Chapter XIV),	192
Birds of Essex County (P. A. S.),	88
Bishop, Bridget, death warrant, house site, etc.,	5, 6, 33, 55
Board of Trade,	110
Boarding houses, hotels, restaurants,	114, 122
Bolivia, Browne collection from (P. A. S.),	97
Botany, plants, woods, etc., (P. A. S.),	90, 93
Bowditch, Nathaniel, birthplace, etc.,	14, 74, 81, 185, 186, 189
Bradford, Governor (baptismal shirt),	74
Bradstreet, Governor Simon, in Salem,	2, 11, 62, 74, 184, 186
tomb,	9, 116
Bridge, "Essex" or Beverly,	126, 133, 138, 151, 173
"Floating,"	146
"North,"	22, 41, 148
"Town," 1640,	149
Brigham, Judge Lincoln F.,	14
Brookhouse, Robert,	106, 108, 179
Bulfinch, Charles, Architect,	66, 110
Burnet, Provincial Governor, in Salem,	21
"Burying Point" (see Charter St. Cemetery),	116, 147, 165, 166
Business (Chapter VII),	110
Cadets, Salem, Armory, etc.,	58, 185
Cemet-ries, old and new,	116, 117, 145, 147, 150, 152
Charities (Chapter VI),	105
Charter, Conant's, 1623,	3

	PAGE
Charter, Endecott's, 1628,	4
Street Cemetery (1637),	116, 147
Chebacco ponds,	139
"Chesapeake and Shannon,"	24, 43
Children's Friend Society, Seamen's Orphan and,	108
Children's Sanitarium,	122
China, collections from (P. A. S.),	100
China, old, porcelain and other ware,	74, 176, 177
Choate, Rufus, residence in Salem,	16, 183
Church (first Puritan meeting house of 1634),	6, 38, 63, 73, 80
Churches, Advent Christian,	49
Baptist (First, Central, Calvary),	46
Crombie Street,	43
East, or Second,	39, 81
First Congregational,	4, 38, 42
Friends Meeting house,	44
Grace,	46
Immaculate Conception,	47
Lafayette Street (Methodist),	48
Marine Society Bethel,	49
New Jerusalem,	48
North,	41
St. James,	47
St. Joseph's,	47
St. Peter's,	44
South,	42
Tabernacle,	40
Universalist,	47
Wesley,	48
City buildings (Chapter IV),	60
Hail,	60, 184
Clay, Henry, in Salem,	17
"Cleopatra's Barge,"	115
Cleveland, grandfather of President, shop in Salem,	179

	PAGE
Clifton Heights,	131
Clothing, antique,	74
Coal companies,	114
Cogswell, General William,	18
Cold Spring,	122
Commerce of Salem,	7
Common,	118
Communion plate, old,	39, 40, 41, 44, 45, 77
Conant, Roger,	3, 10
Congress, First Provincial, in Salem,	21
"Constitution," frigate model (P. A. S.),	101
Copley, portraits by,	186, 187
Corey, Giles (house site), 1692,	31, 34, 141
Corwin, Sheriff George, 1692, house site,	33
Justice, Jonathan, 1692, house site,	6, 13, 33
Cotton Company, Naumkeag Steam,	111, 114
Mill, first, Upper Beverly,	139
Court, District,	55
House, witchcraft,	31
Houses,	52, 183
Cranch, Judge William, residence,	25
Crowninshield, Hon. Benjamin W.,	18, 28, 106, 190
Custom House,	11, 49, 171, 183
 Daland House, now Essex Institute,	 72
Danvers,	141
Deed, Indian, of Salem,	62
Dentistry, Rogers collection from China and Japan (P. A. S.),	101
Derby, Elias Hasket (portrait),	190
Ezekiel Hersey (portrait),	186
Dickson Memorial Chapel,	117
Downing, Emanuel,	10, 69
Drives and Walks (Chapter X),	129
"Dungeons" or "kettle holes,"	125

	PAGE
East India Marine Society,	82, 106
Electric Lighting Company,	113, 152
Endecott, Governor John,	2, 10, 13, 141, 184, 186
and the Red Cross,	173
pear tree, sun dial,	141, 74
Endicott, William Crowninshield,	18, 145
English, Philip, house site, etc.,	33, 46
Essex County Club,	139
Essex County Natural History Society,	70, 87
Essex Historical Society,	70
Essex Institute, meetings, etc.,	69, 71, 186
Ethnological and Eskimo collections (P. A. S.),	93
Express lines,	113
Farmer, Moses G., electrical experiments in Salem,	113
Felt, Rev. Joseph B.,	184
Ferncroft Inn,	144
Fire Department, Veteran Association museum,	65
Fishes and reptiles of Essex County (P. A. S.),	89
Forts, old,	10, 120
Fraternity (Lyceum Building),	109
Gage, Governor, in Salem,	43, 65, 141
"Gallows Hill,"	32, 149, 175
Gas Light Company,	113
Gedney, Judge, 1692, house site,	33
Geology of Salem and vicinity,	88, 124
"Gibraltars" and "Black Jacks,"	177
Goodhue, Senator Benjamin, residence, etc.,	16, 187
Grant in Salem,	26
Gravestones, oldest in Salem,	116-118
Gray, William, residence, etc.,	17, 190
"Grimshawe" house (Charter street),	108, 116, 165

	PAGE
Hall, Academy,	56
Grand Army, Post 34,	57
Hamilton,	57
Mechanic,	56
Plummer,	68
Town,	64
Washington,	56
Hamilton, Alexander, in Salem (portrait by Trumbull),	13, 187
Hamilton (town),	140
Haraden, Capt. Jonathan, privateer,	27
Harbor, Salem,	121
Harrison, Benjamin, in Salem,	27
Hawthorne, Nathaniel, 7, 15, 17, 49, 51, 75, 154-175, 177, 180, 182, 187	
birthplace,	7, 75, 148, 152, 158
"Eastern Land Claim,"	168
places of residence,	157
rambles about Salem,	174
scenes of stories,	159-175
"Heaven and the Day of Judgment," carving (P. A. S.),	103
Higginson, Revs. Francis and John,	4, 10, 116, 187
Herbert-street house, Hawthorne's Salem home,	159
Hiller, Joseph (first collector of port under Constitution),	59, 179, 183
Historic sites (Chapter II),	9
Holmes, Dr., lives in Beverly, talks of Salem,	8, 137
Holyoke, Dr. Edward Augustus,	11, 187
Hose carriage models,	76
Hospital, Salem,	106
"House of Seven Gables,"	7, 148, 166-169
Household utensils, old,	75
Houses and architecture of various periods,	5, 12
Houses, earliest,	5, 12, 13, 169
India, collections from (P. A. S.),	94
Indian relics of Salem, Essex County, etc. (P. A. S.),	90, 96
ridges or kames, geological,	125

	PAGE
Ingersoll, Miss Susan,	167, 170
Insurance companies,	110
Jackson, Andrew, in Salem,	26, 184
Jacobs, George, house, etc.,	75, 142
Jail, County,	56
delivery, witchcraft times,	5, 32
Japan, collections from (P. A. S.),	97
Johnson, Rev. Samuel, birthplace,	14
Juniper Point,	120
King's Arms Tavern,	17
Korea, collections from (P. A. S.),	99
Kossuth, Louis, in Salem,	28
Lafayette, Marquis de, in Salem,	12, 17, 27, 184
Lander, Gen. Frederick W., birthplace and career,	28, 117
Larcom, Lucy,	137
Lawrence and Ludlow, funeral of,	24
Leather industries,	114
Legge's hill,	125
"Leslie's Retreat,"	22
Liberty Hill,	122
Libraries and scientific institutions (Chapter V),	67
Library, American Association for the Advancement of Science,	100
Art (E. I.),	78
Athenæum,	68
Charitable Mechanic Association,	109
China (E. I.),	78
Essex Institute,	77
Law, Essex County Bar Association,	54
Philosophical,	68
Police Association,	65
Public,	67
Social,	68

	PAGE
Library, Story (E. I),	78
Sutton Reference,	141
Wheatland (E. I.),	77
Lincoln, Governor, in Salem,	16
Log Books and Sea Journals,	79
Loring, George B., residence,	18
Low, Abiel Abbot, "Low Fund,"	184
Lynde, Justices, house site,	16
Lynn public forest,	147
McClellan, Gen. George B., in Salem,	28
McIntire, Samuel,	19
Magnolia,	139
Malay collections (P. A. S.),	99
Mammals of Essex County (P. A. S.),	88
Mall Street House, Hawthorne's,	164
Manchester,	139
Marblehead and "the Neck,"	129, 131
Marine Animals of Essex County (P. A. S.),	89, 126
Society, Salem,	105, 185
Market House,	64
Master Builder's Association (Studio of Osgood and Southard),	50, 110
Mathew, Rev. Theobald, statue,	21
Maule, Thomas, house site,	44
Mechanic Association, Salem Charitable,	109
Meeting house, first Puritan,	6, 38, 63, 73, 80
Mile-stone, ancient,	149
Miller, Gen. James, residence,	28, 49, 106
Missionaries, first ordained, 1812, in Salem,	40
Monroe, James, in Salem,	17, 26, 64, 106
Museum of Peabody Academy of Science,	85
Myopia Club,	140
Nahant Beach,	133
Nails, first cut,	15

	PAGE
Napoleon relics,	75
Narbonne house,	11, 151
Natural objects of interest (Chapter IX),	123
Naumkeag,	3, 4
Neck, Salem and Willows,	119, 124
Newspapers published in Salem,	114
"Norman's Woe,"	139
Noyes, Nicholas, house site, 1692,	32
Nurse, Rebecca, house and monument,	145
Old Ladies' Home,	106
Men's Home,	107
Oliver, Andrew, house site,	16
Gen. Henry K., residence,	29, 184
Orphan Asylum, City (Sisters of Charity),	108
Page, Prof. Charles G., early electrician, laboratory in Salem,	113
Parkman, Deliverence, house site,	179
Parris, Rev. Samuel, house site,	145
Peabody Academy of Science,	82, 189
Col. Francis, residence,	58
Col. George, residence,	28, 127
George of London,	71, 82, 104, 118, 141, 190
Institute, Danvers,	143
Institute, Peabody,	141
town (South Danvers),	141
Peirce, Prof. Benjamin, birthplace,	15
Pepperrell, Sir William, in Salem, portrait,	188
Perry, Commodore, in Salem,	18
Peru, jars from (P. A. S.),	97
Peters, Rev. Hugh, house site,	10
Photographs of historical and other sites,	176
Pianos, old,	75
Pickering, John, residence,	15
Col. Timothy, birthplace, etc.,	14, 23, 65, 117, 188

	PAGE
Pickman, Col. Benjamin,	13, 18, 20, 188
Pierce, Franklin, in Salem,	27
Pillory, stocks and whipping post,	56
Pitcher, "Moll," table used by,	76
Plummer, Caroline,	15, 108, 117
Farm School,	15, 108
Hall,	15, 68
Police Station,	65
Polk, James K., in Salem,	26
Polynesia, collections from (P. A. S.),	95
Poole, William F., birthplace,	21
Population of Salem,	1
Portraits, list of (Chapter XIII),	183
Portraits, old, in Essex Historical Rooms, Hawthorne's account of,	162
Post Office,	52
Pottery, souvenir,	177
Pownall, Provincial Governor, in Salem,	13
Prehistoric relics of Essex County (P. A. S.),	90
Prescott, William Hickling, birthplace, etc.,	15, 69
Privateers hailing from Salem,	24, 27, 102
Public buildings (Chapter III),	35
grounds (Chapter VIII),	116
halls,	56
library,	67
Pudeator, Ann, house site, 1692,	34
Pue, Surveyor Jonathan, gravestone,	46
Pumps, town,	172
Putnam, Gen. Israel, birthplace,	141
Quaker meeting house,	44
Railroad communication,	111
B. & M. station,	57
Rantoul, Robert, Jr.,	56, 134

	PAGE
Read, Charles A., "Read Fund,"	184
Nathan, residence, first steamboat and cut nails,	15, 69
Restaurants, hotels,	114, 121
Revere, Paul, bells and engravings,	39, 74, 187
Revolutionary and other war relics,	74, 76
Rogers, John, birthplace,	20
Rumford, Count (see Benj. Thompson), in Salem,	14
 Sailing and boating at Beverly, Marblehead and Salem,	122
Salem Club,	119, 127
Village of 1692,	30, 141
Saltonstall, Leverett (first mayor of Salem),	61, 184, 188
Scientific institutions (Chapter V),	67
School collections (P. A. S.),	92
Industrial,	36
Plummer Farm,	108
State Normal,	35
Schools, first art-decoration in,	36
location of city,	36
parochial,	36
Seamen's Orphan and Children's Friend Society,	108
Shattuck house, 1692,	6, 33
Shaw, Judge Lemuel, portrait,	184
Sheridan, Gen. Philip, in Salem,	28, 62, 184
Sherman, William Tecumseh, in Salem,	18, 28
Ship rock,	124
Ship yards, old and new,	115, 120
Ships, portraits and models of Salem (E. I. & P. A. S.),	73, 101
Siam, Eaton collections from (P. A. S.),	100
Silsbee, Senator Nathaniel,	16, 26, 51, 106, 191
Silversmiths, early in Salem,	179
Skelton, Rev. Samuel,	4, 9
Smibert, portraits by,	75, 186, 188
Soldiers in Civil War from Salem,	24

	PAGE
Soldiers monuments,	118, 141, 143
South Sea Islands, collections from (P. A. S.),	95
Souvenir shopping (Chapter XII),	176
Spoons, souvenir,	178
Stanley, expedition relics (P. A. S.),	95
Stocks, pillory and whipping post,	56
Story, Judge Joseph,	16, 18, 27, 43, 76, 179, 188
William Wetmore,	16
Street car lines and station,	58, 112
Streets, oldest,	9
Sunday school, first in America,	134
"Sun Tavern," rough-cast ornament, described in "Seven Gables,"	17, 167
Surf, time and place to see,	131
Swampscott beaches,	132
 Tablets, historical and memorial,	 21, 23, 31, 38, 41, 45, 117, 139
Taverns, ancient,	17, 33
Telephone exchange,	113
first developed in Salem,	113
Thompson, Benjamin, in Salem,	14
"Toll Gatherer's Day,"	173
Torrey, Rev. Charles T., in Salem,	44
Town Hall,	64
histories and genealogies,	77
Trees, fine or rare specimens,	121, 127, 149, 150-152
Trumbull's portrait of Hamilton,	187
Tunnel, railroad,	57
 Upham, C. W.,	 28, 34, 188
 Very, Rev. Jones, poet, residence,	 30
Veteran Firemen's Association and museum,	65
 Walks about Salem (with Map),	 129, 147, 194
Ward, Gen. F. T.,	29, 189

	PAGE
Ward, John, House,	11, 150
Joshua, House,	25
Miles, or Derby House,	161
Washington, in Salem, etc., 12, 13, 14, 24, 25, 53, 61, 74, 129, 138, 184, 185, 189	
Water Works,	66, 140
Webster, Daniel, in Salem and Beverly,	17, 138, 189
Wenham, lake and town,	139, 140
Wheatland, Dr. Henry,	70, 73, 189
Whipping post, pillory and stocks,	56
Whittier, John G., home of,	144
Williams, Roger, house of,	6, 13, 33
Willows, the, and Salem Neck,	119, 120, 124
Winthrop, Gov. John, in Salem,	4, 10, 150
Witchcraft,	4, 5, 30, 32, 55, 142, 144, 145, 148, 150
Court House,	31
Witch House (so called), see Williams, Roger,	6, 13, 33
Woman's Friend Society,	107
Woodbury, John, house site,	10
Wood-wax (<i>genista tinctoria</i>),	122, 127
Worcester, Joseph E., residence, etc.,	15, 161
Yachts, yacht clubs,	130
Young Men's Christian Association,	109
Zoölogical Collection (P. A. S.),	91

THE

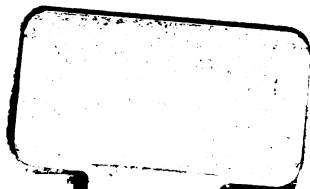
Dime Guide to the First Meeting House

OF 1634

With Map of its surroundings, Ground Plan and fac-simile of the
Endecott-Pickering Contract for enlargement of 1638,

IS PUBLISHED BY THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

It is for Sale at the Institute Rooms.





VISITOR'S GUIDE
to
SALEM.

